

III. INTERNATIONAL CONFERENCE ON ECONOMICS
BUSINESS MANAGEMENT AND SOCIAL SCIENCES

III. ICEBSS

**FULL
PROCEEDINGS**

SKOPJE - 2018

**III. INTERNATIONAL CONFERENCE ON ECONOMICS BUSINESS
MANAGEMENT AND SOCIAL SCIENCES**

“Transformations in Economics and Business in the 21st Century”

Editors

Mahmut ZORTUK

Hasan Arda BURHAN

Seyhat BAYRAK GEZDİM

Semih KARACAN

August 07 – 11, 2018

Skopje

ISBN: 978 – 605 – 4931 – 69 – 9

Printing House: AKADEMI PRESS CENTER

Available Online: December 20, 2018

Reproduction of this publication for educational or other non-commercial purposes is authorized without prior permission from the copyright holder. Reproduction for resale or other commercial purposes prohibited without prior written permission of the copyright holder. ©2018

ORGANIZATION COMMITTEE

Honorary Committee

Prof. Dr. Remzi GÖREN	(Rector of Kütahya Dumlupınar University)
Prof. Dr. Mustafa SOLAK	(Rector of Afyon Kocatepe University)
Prof. Dr. Aziz POLLOZHANI	(Rector of "Mother Teresa" University)
Prof. Dr. Tuğrul KANDEMİR	(Afyon Kocatepe University, Dean of FEAS)

Members of the Committee

Prof.Dr.Mahmut ZORTUK	(<i>Coordinator</i> , Dumlupınar University Turkey)
Assoc.Prof.Agim Mamuti	(co- <i>Coordinator</i> , University of New York Tirana)
Prof.Dr.Wei-Bin ZHANG	(College of Asia Pacific, China)
Prof. Dr. Mehmet ASUTAY	(Durham University, UK)
Prof. Dr. Nilgün ÇİL	(Istanbul University, Turkey)
Assoc.Prof.Dr.Jean-François CARON	(Nazarbayev University,Kazakhstan)
Assoc.Prof.Dr.M.Afandi Bin SALLEH	(University of Sultan Zainal Abidin, Malaysia)
Assoc. Prof. Dr. Wojciech POPCYZK	(University of Lodz,Poland)
Assist. Prof. Dr. Seyhat B. GEZDİM	(Kütahya Dumlupınar University)
Dr. Alicja WINNICKA-POPCYZK	(University of Lodz, Poland)

Secretariat of Committee

Alma LIGATA

Anes BEKRIC

SCIENTIFIC COMMITTEE

Prof. Dr. Agim BINAJ	(Agricultural University of Tirana)
Prof. Dr. Adnan ÇELİK	(Selçuk University)
Prof. Bernard GRABOT	(National Engineering School of Tarbes)
Prof. Dr. Blerim REKA	(South-East European University - Vice-rector)
Prof. Dr. Birol KOVANCILAR	(Celal Bayar University - Vice-rector)
Prof. Dr. Dariusz Tadeusz DZIUBA	(University of Warsaw)
Prof. Dr. Eric GAUTIER	(France Statistical Enstitute)
Prof. Dr. Flutura KALEMI	(Agricultural University of Tirana)
Prof. Dr. Halit YANIKKAYA	(Gebze Technology Enstitute)
Prof. Dr. Llewellyn LEONARD	(University of Johannesburg)
Prof. Dr. Matthias FINGER	(Ecole Polytechnique Fédérale de Lausanne)
Prof. Dr. Mehmet ASUTAY	(Durham University)
Prof. Dr. M. M. SULPHEY	(University of Kerala in India - TKM Institute of Management)
Prof. Dr. Muhsin HALİS	(Kastamonu University)
Prof. Dr. Nilgün ÇİL	(Istanbul University)
Prof. Dr. Suzana GUXHOLLI	(University of New York in Tirana)
Prof. Dr. Vjollca KARAPICI	(University of Tirana)
Prof. Dr. Wei-Bin ZHANG	(College of A. P. Management - Ritsumeikan A. P. University)
Assoc. Prof. Dr. Agim MAMUTI	(University of New York in Tirana)
Assoc. Prof. Dr. A. J. STOJANOVIC	(Univerzitet Mediteran Podgorica)
Assoc. Prof. Dr. Wojciech Popczyk	(University of Lodz)
Assoc. Prof. Dr. Anukrati SHARMA	(University of Kota)
Assoc. Prof. Dr. Elshan BAGIRZADEH	(Azerbaijan State University of Economics)
Assoc. Prof. Dr. Bohumil STADNIK	(University of Economics in Prague)
Assoc. Prof. Dr. Jakub FISCHER	(University of Economics in Prague)
Assoc. Prof. Dr. Jean-François CARON	(Nazarbayev Univeristy)
Assoc. Prof. Dr. Latif ÖZTÜRK	(Kırıkkale University)
Assoc. Prof. Dr. Mohd Afandi Bin SALLEH	(University of Sultan Zainal Abidin)
Assoc. Prof. Dr. M. Faizal Bin A. GHANI	(University of Malaysia)
Assoc. Prof. Dr. Mustafa Kemal BEŞER	(Osmangazi University)
Assoc. Prof. Dr. T. S. Devaraja	(University of Mysore)
Assist. Prof. Dr. Grzegorz Paluszak	(University of Warsaw)
Assist. Prof. Dr. Argetim Saliu	(Mother Teresa University)
Assist. Prof. Dr. Bukurie Imeri Jusufi	(Mother Teresa University)
Assist. Prof. Dr. Neritan Turkeshi	(Mother Teresa University)
Assist. Prof. Dr. Sevgi AYHAN	(Osmangazi University)
Dr. Alicja Winnicka-Popczyk	(University of Lodz)
Dr. Mohd Norfian ALIFIAH	(University of Technology Malaysia)

TOPIC OF THE CONFERENCE

BUSINESS

- Accounting and related topics
- Management and related topics
 - Commerce & Trade
 - Business and related topics
 - Marketing and related topics
- Information Technology Management
- Finance & Trade & Logistics and related topics
 - Operations Management
 - Technology & Innovation
 - Operations Research
 - Survey Data

ECONOMICS

- Industrialization
- Financial Economics
- Economics and related all topics
 - Energy and related all topics
- Development and related all topics
 - Emerging Economics
- Quantitative Methods & Game theory
 - Applied Econometrics

SOCIAL SCIENCES

- Globalization
- Public Administration
- Public Economics & Finance
 - Regional Studies
 - Politics
- Economic Geography
- International Relations
- Media & Communications

PREFACE

We sincerely hope that the contributors and attendees of ICEBSS'2018 will find presented studies enlightening, useful and of interest. The ultimate aim of ICEBSS is to bring researchers from different disciplines together and inspire collaboration. This year's theme is the "transformations in economics and business in the 21st century" and we believe that Skopje is a well-suited place to shed light onto this topic.

On behalf of the organization committee, I would like to thank Dr. Jean-François CARON, Dr. Alina PLOAE, Dr. Shao-Chi CHANG, Dr. Milena PALCZEWSKA and Dr. Éva PERPÉK for honouring ICEBSS' 2018 as keynote speakers. Furthermore, I thank the authors who have shared their works, the participants for attending, all reviewers for their valuable contributions and members of the committee for their never ending support and advice. I would like to thank to Dr. Remzi GÖREN, Dr. Mustafa SOLAK, Dr. Aziz POLLOZHANI and Dr. Tuğrul KANDEMİR for their guidance and kind support.

We hope that ICEBSS will continue to reinforce interdisciplinary and international collaboration and encourage cooperation among researchers.

August 2018

Dr. Mahmut ZORTUK

Coordinator of ICEBSS

TABLE OF CONTENTS

TRANSFORMATION OF LIFE CHANCES? EXPERIENCES OF A HUNGARIAN DEVELOPMENT PROGRAM

Éva PERPÉK, Ildikó HUSZ

POLEMOLOGY AND ORIGINS OF WAR

Milena PALCZEWSKA

FROM TRADITIONAL FINANCE TO SUSTAINABLE CORPORATE FINANCE: TOWARDS A NEW TRANSFORMATION IN THE ECONOMY

Meltem GÜRÜNLÜ

INVESTIGATION OF THE LINKAGES BETWEEN TOURISM-ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT-RENEWABLE ENERGY FOR MOST VISITED COUNTRIES

Mahmut ZORTUK, Seyhat BAYRAK GEZDİM, Semih KARACAN

THE IMPACT OF TOURISM ON ENVIRONMENTAL PERFORMANCE: EVIDENCE FROM COUNTRIES AROUND THE WORLD

Mahmut ZORTUK, Seyhat BAYRAK GEZDİM, Semih KARACAN

ISLAMIC BANKING AND ISLAMIC FINANCE IN BAHRAIN

Seyfettin ERDOĞAN, Ayfer GEDİKLİ, Sema YILMAZ GENÇ

CHALLENGES OF THE ALBANIAN INSURANCE MARKET TOWARDS SOLVENCY II IMPLEMENTATION

Ervin KOÇI

CAN THE NUMBER OF FANS IN SOCIAL MEDIA BE CLUE FOR SHARE INVESTORS?

Funda BAYRAKDAROĞLU, Ezgi KUYU, Ali BAYRAKDAROĞLU

FACTORS AFFECTING FINANCIAL BEHAVIOUR OF THE INDIVIDUAL INVESTORS

Gökhan ÖZER, Ümmühan MUTLU

RISK TRANSFER INSTRUMENTS AS FINANCIAL RESILIENCE AGAINST NATURAL DISASTERS FOR REPUBLIC OF MACEDONIA

Nadica JOVANOVSKA BOSHKOVSKA

THE RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN CRUDE OIL PRICES AND CURRENT BALANCE: THE CASE OF TURKEY

Yunus Emre TURAN

THE ASYMMETRIC EFFECT OF HOUSEHOLD DEBT ON INCOME DISTRIBUTION INEQUALITY: NARDL MODEL APPLICATION FOR TURKEY

Mahmut ZORTUK, Ayşegül YILDIZ

METEOROLOGICAL DISASTERS IN THE CONTEXT OF INTEGRATED DISASTER MANAGEMENT: HURRICANE HARVAY AND IRMA

Yavuz BOZKURT, Derya KAMAN

AN EMPIRICAL OVERVIEW ON THE DETERMINANTS OF ENVIRONMENTAL BEHAVIOR

Aydın KAYABAŞI, Yavuz BOZKURT

DISASTER MANAGEMENT AND GEOLOGICAL DISASTERS: JAPAN-THE CASE OF TSUNAMI

Yavuz BOZKURT, İlker MANAV

**THE EFFECTS OF GREEN VALUES, GREEN RISK AND GREEN TRUST ON
GREEN PURCHASE INTENTIONS: A STUDY ON TURKISH CONSUMERS**

Aydın KAYABAŞI, Hakan KİRACI

**A REVIEW ON THE EFFECT OF THE PROFESSIONAL FOOTBALL TEAM TO
THE SOCIO-CULTURAL AND SOCIO-ECONOMIC STRUCTURE OF THE
DISTRICT (EXAMPLE OF İNEGÖL)**

Sedat BAYOĞLU, Levent ATALI

**DETERMINATION OF METROPOLITAN MUNICIPALITY SPORTS SERVICES
AND LOCAL PEOPLE SATISFACTION LEVEL SAMPLE KOCAELI**

Sercan KARABACAK, Levent ATALI

**OCCUPATIONAL HEALTH AND SAFETY IN SPORTS LIFE: AN EXAMPLE OF A
SPORTS COMPLEX FROM THE CONSUMER'S POINT OF VIEW**

Yeter Aytül DAĞLI EKMEKÇİ, Sidem KANER, Hüseyin GÖKÇE

**EFFECTS OF COGNITIVE SKILLS TRAINING ON EMPLOYEE PERFORMANCE:
CASE OF FOOTBALL REFEREES**

Rıdvan EKMEKÇİ, Bülent Okan MİÇOOĞULLARI

**EXAMINATION OF PARENTS WITH DISABLED AND NON-DISABLED
CHILDREN IN TERMS OF CYBER HUMAN VALUES**

Ahmet Naci ÇOKLAR, Erkan EFİLTİ

**RESEARCH ON RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN PERSONALITY TRAITS AND
LEARNING APPROACHES**

H. Mustafa PAKSOY, Meryem GÜL, B. Dilek ÖZBEZEK

**RUSSIAN PUBLIC ADMINISTRATION IN RELATION TO GLOBALIZATION AND
NEO LIBERALISM**

Bakko Mehmet BOZASLAN

**NEW PUBLIC MANAGEMENT UNDERSTANDING AND RUSSIAN PUBLIC
ADMINISTRATION**

Bakko Mehmet BOZASLAN

TRANSFORMATION OF LIFE CHANCES? EXPERIENCES OF A HUNGARIAN DEVELOPMENT PROGRAM^b

Éva PERPÉK*, Ildikó HUSZ**, PhD

Abstract

Investing in children and improving their life chances has been a crucial element of local social development policies for decades. In terms of children's equal opportunities, especially early child development has been recently proved to be effective and profitable on a long-term, contributing to better health conditions, higher school attainment, more favorable job market positions or lower deviance rate. Our paper first focuses on theoretical background of the problem of children's equal chances, such as human capital investment theory (Schulz, 1961; Becker, 1964), cultural capital theory (Bourdieu, 1986; Kingston, 2001), and social exclusion and inclusion theory (Durkheim, [1893] 1997; Sen, 2000). The second part is devoted to key European policy inferences across different life courses of children. Finally, the paper presents a Hungarian case study on the national Children's Chances Program. The complex program is derived from and is in line with the national "Making Things Better for our Children" strategy. Our research objective is to analyze the implementations of local projects, reveal its strengths and weaknesses in transforming life chances of children and their families through delivering health, educational, social and recreational services. The investigation is designed in the spirit of mixed methods, which implies document analysis, analysis of representative databases, and field research. According to our results, the accomplishment of Children's Chances Program in particular and development programs in general are determined by the interdependencies of several local, regional and national factors. The efficiency of local projects thoroughly depends on embeddedness and inclusivity: embeddedness in the locality, i.e. the target group's needs, local institution system, inter-professional coordination, and cooperative social networks including the target group. Making a program embedded and inclusive takes time so that strategic planning and long-term thinking of implementers is inevitable.

Keywords: Children's opportunities and their transformation, human capital investment, social exclusion, local development program

^b This research was supported by EFOP 1.4.1-15 Program.

* Corvinus University of Budapest,

** Corvinus University of Budapest,

1. Introduction

Child poverty is considered a multi-dimensional phenomenon, which means not solely material deprivation but also obstruction of the fulfillment of the capabilities and opportunities of the child with regards to successful integration into society. In our paper, first we investigate theoretical, legal and policy context of child poverty, equal opportunities and investing in children. Then, we present a Hungarian case study on the national Children's opportunities development program. Our research objective is to analyze the implementations of local projects, reveal their strengths and weaknesses in transforming life chances of children and their families through delivering health, educational, social and recreational services. The investigation is designed in the spirit of mixed methods, which implies document analysis, analysis of representative databases, and field research.

Equal life chances and investing in children are theoretically embedded in human capital investment theory (Schultz, 1961; Becker 1964), cultural capital theory (Bourdieu, 1986; Coleman, 1988) and social exclusion and inclusion theory (Durkheim, [1893] 1997; Sen, 2000). Besides theoretical considerations, children's rights and well-being has been elements of international legal documents for decades. The most prominent documents and declarations serving as a basis for social development policies are: Geneva Declaration of the Rights of the Child (1924), extended by the United Nations General Assembly in 1959, United Nations Convention on the Rights of the Child (1989), United Nations Millennium Development Goals (2000). As a European Union policy recommendation, -investing in Children- breaks the cycle of disadvantage was formulated in 2013. Prior to the recommendation, the Hungarian Parliament unanimously approved a long-term, 25-year national strategy aimed to enhance social inclusion and provide equal opportunities to children (Decree 47/2007, V.31 Making things better for our children). As a respond to the strategy, a complex program to fight child poverty and investigate in children has been elaborated, responding to the spatial concentration of disadvantages in Hungary. The Children's opportunities program was implemented through two or three years local programs in the period of 2010-2015 in 23 underdeveloped subregions of the country. In harmony with the national strategy, each local program has developed its own project elements according to its own needs and priorities, concentrating on children in need (i.e. children with disadvantaged status). Several intervention areas have been elaborated, focusing on children's biological and health, educational and cognitive, social, emotional and finally recreational

needs (Schultz, 1961; Becker, 1964; Bourdieu, 1986). The program was supported by the European Union and co-financed by the European Social Fund.

2. Results & conclusions

According to our results, the program in general is considered to be successful but numerous challenges have been remained. Our data show that, 23 complex programs managed to access a high number - more than 54 thousand - of children in total, covering one third of children living in the subregions. The program proved to be well-targeted since 63% of reached children are registered as disadvantaged. One of the main achievements of the program is filling in serious gaps in expertise and services meeting children's needs and complementing already existing capacities and services. Due to the program structure and despite the significant amount of funds (HUF 450-600 million or EUR 1.5-2 million per subregion) however the program was not able to essentially improve the quality of mainstream health, educational and social services. Thus, the main success factor of the program lies in introducing new services and missing professions or bringing professionals to the targeted regions. At the same time, contrary to the original intentions, some parallel services have been introduced as well. Even though the awareness has raised and inter-professional cooperation of professionals has effectively started, the process requires several improvements. The most questionable part of the local programs is its sustainability, (Bauer, Husz & Szontágh, 2015).

We can conclude that the accomplishment of Children's Opportunities Program in particular and development programs in general are determined by the interdependencies of several local, regional and national factors. The efficiency of local projects highly depends on embeddedness and inclusivity, especially the local embeddedness, i.e. the target group's needs, local institution system, inter-professional coordination, and cooperative social networks including the target group. Making a program embedded and inclusive (Sen, 2000) takes time so that strategic planning and long-term thinking of implementers is inevitable.

References

- Becker, G. S. (1964). Human Capital. 2nd edition. Columbia University Press, New York.
- Bourdieu, P. (1986). The Forms of Capital. In: Richardson, John (ed.). Handbook of Theory of Research for the Sociology of Education. New York, Greenwood, 241-258.
- Coleman, James S. (1988). Social Capital in the Creation of Human Capital. American Journal of Sociology, 94, S95-S120.
- Convention on the Rights of the Child. United Nations General Assembly resolution 44/25 of 20 November 1989. Entry into force 2 September 1990, in accordance with article 49. <http://www.ohchr.org/Documents/ProfessionalInterest/crc.pdf>
- Durkheim, É. [1893] (1997). The Division of Labour in Society. New York: Free Press.
- Geneva Declaration of the Rights of the Child. Adopted 26 September, 1924, League of Nations. <http://www.un-documents.net/gdrc1924.htm>
- Investing in Children: Breaking the Cycle of Disadvantage. Commission Recommendation of 20 February 2013. 2013/112/EU. EUR-LEX. *Official Journal of the European Union*. <https://eur-lex.europa.eu/legal-content/EN/TXT/PDF/?uri=CELEX:32013H0112&from=EN>
- Making Things Better for our Children. National Strategy (2007–2032). Parliamentary Resolution No. 47/2007. (V. 31.) <https://mkogy.jogtar.hu/jogszabaly?docid=a07h0047.OGY>
- Millennium Development Goals. 2000. United Nations, <http://www.un.org/en/mdg/summit2010/pdf/List%20of%20MDGs%20English.pdf>.
- Sen, A. (2000). Social Exclusion: Concept, Application and Scrutiny. Social Development Papers No. 1. Asian Development Bank Office of Environment and Social Development: Manila.
- Schultz, T. W. (1961). Investment in Human Capital. *The American Economic Review*, 51, 1:1–17.

POLEMOLOGY AND ORIGINS OF WAR

Milena PALCZEWSKA*

Abstract

The article shows the relationships and dependencies of history, polemology and origins of wars. These sciences, due to their research area, play an important role in identifying trends related to the wars of the past and the present. According to the study of wars, taking into account certain elements of the history and polemology sciences, it is possible to forecast the causes and conditions of future wars and armed conflicts. In polemology, study of armed conflicts and wars are carried out on three levels: theoretical study of conflicts, discursive study of war and peace, as well as a detailed examination of conflict situations. With such a specific subject, it follows a consistent methodological. Adopted is that the multiplicity of research methods is a consequence of the diversity of research subjects. And, therefore, filed study polemology instructs to use methods with different teachings, what is to be understood not as interdisciplinarity in sense of methodology. Polemology is part of the social sciences, which lean towards methodological holism.

Keywords: Polemology, philosophy, war, armed conflicts.

1. Introduction

The phenomenon of war and peace, since the beginning of time, have been the subject of interest of thinkers, philosophers, rulers and politicians. The basis for them, was the essence of their research, production, nature and meaning in the lives of individuals, societies and states. Through many centuries above mentioned people tried to identify and understand the phenomenon of war, while searching for the means and methods that could eliminate them. Referring to the historical experience, it should be noted that war and armed conflicts constitute a social phenomenon, which requires a multidisciplinary, complex needs of research.

Philosophy is a field of knowledge, that from the very beginning of its existence (from 2500 years) was the only rational, critical tool of overview of the social and political reality. Until the 19th century, completely determined any used by scholars and political practitioners, ways of understanding justice, security, war and peace. From the Greek historian Thucydides,

* War Studies University, m.palczevska@akademia.mil.pl

author of the *Peloponnesian War*, through the philosophical systems of Plato, Aristotle, the medieval Christian philosophy, materialistic and idealistic philosophical systems of modernity – any discourse on war, violence to the right of military intervention, sovereignty, etc., were purely philosophical concepts.

From the 19th century to today, philosophy is in Western culture, intellectual definitive verification tool concerning methodology and axiology of social sciences. Hence, lack of knowledge of even the basics of the history of philosophy, the policy actually completely exclude man from the ranks of experts from polemology and irenology. Therefore, both polemology and irenology, must, necessarily, use the methodology and system of philosophy, acting actually philosophy, or, in other words – modern and extremely important philosophical discipline. Taking everything into account, the aim of the article is to determine what are the origins of war, and how polemology uses them in forecasting wars and armed conflicts.

2. The essence of polemology

The word *polemology* is derived from the greek word *polemos* which means *fighting, war*. The term was meant to distinguish polemology as a field of research into war, from the traditional military academies to war science. The two specialties are inextricably linked with each other, namely war and armed conflict. There are many definitions in the literature. Referring to the words of Clausewitz (1995) war theorist, war is nothing but an extended duel. It can be said that war in classical terms is a specific act of violence. It is based on relationships between two or more actors who deliberately choose violence in their relationships. Likewise, Grotius (1957), who has formulated his definition of war, also claims that it is the state in which people are in conflict, by force. In this connection, the question is why violence is the main action that conflict parties take. On the one hand, a motivator is willing to change the state of things, such as defining a new social structure, changing areas of influence, or satisfying particular ambitions. On the other hand, all activities aim at achieving the strategic goal of victory. As Fryc (2009) states: “*In a classic look, victory is nothing but the adversity of the adversary with the will that is imposed on him, as a result of the new rulers' submission*”.

Aristotle saw war as a means of peace, but he did not treat it as the most important part of collective life. At the same time, he did not exclude the necessity of maintaining it for the maintenance of the independence of the state or the security of citizens. General F. Skibiński put forward the proposal to complement the classic definition of war, thus recognizing it as a

continuation of politics, guided by violence to force the enemy to fulfill our will; bears the character of a bloody armed struggle fought by organized forces (Polak, 2011). This means that the war cannot be treated solely as a military phenomenon. War should be considered as a social and political phenomenon, using all available means (social, political, ideological, economic, diplomatic, propaganda). In turn, the authors of the PWN Universal Encyclopedia for War acknowledge a socio-political phenomenon that has been an integral part of the history of humanity since the onset of the organization of societies, of growing scope with the advancement of technology.

Usually, all the scientists are asking a rather trivial question - what is the purpose of wars - but the answer to that is not unequivocal. In a simplistic way, it can be stated that the activities of war seek peace, however, maintained by the rules introduced by the victor. In this view, one can assume that the war always deconstructs and preserves, resulting in and often causes the destruction of the defeated and the preserving of the victor, it changes the structure of the international order as preferred by the defeated and fixes the order in favor of the victor (Świniarski, 1997).

Returning to the field of war-polemology research, it is necessary to define the subject matter of the research, the purpose and the means at its disposal. According to Kęson (2017), the polemology is a field of science dealing with the scientific study of war and the purpose of polemology is to analyze the phenomenon of war in a manner similar to the study of other social phenomena as it analyzes their nature and the ground; location in time and space, periodicity, intensity, cause-effect relationships and typology. According to this approach, research on conflicts and wars is conducted on three levels: Theoretical investigation of conflicts, discursive research into war and peace and detailed investigation of conflict situations. On the other hand, according to Ponczek, the polemology is a study of the war, its etiology, including reflections on undertakings concerning the possibility of eliminating military conflicts and ensuring security and the realization of peace (Ciechanowski, 2006). In this context, there is an emphasis on investigating the causes of war, and on practical, pragmatic undertakings in the sphere of influence on consciousness, the psyche of people who might reject social aggression, and military conflict as unworthy behavior of the individual. The definition of polemology is also found in the Lexicon of Contemporary International Political Relations. It is referred to as the area of research into wars; deals with explaining the causes, sources, determinants of wars and armed conflicts (Mojsiewicz, 1998).

An important aspect is that polemologists use the negative definition of peace, claiming that it is a state of no war or organized collective violence (Tuszyński, 2003). It can

be said that polemology is a variation of research into peace. However, there is a narrower approach to investigating the direct causes of war and organized violence. Less attention is devoted to political, economic and social conditions.

Polemology is based on three main pillars (Piskrzyńska, 2017):

- The general sociology of war, where attention is focused on the rhythms of wariness,
- The etiology of war and virulence factors, which are designed to investigate structural, cyclical, and occasional causes of conflict,
- Prospection, including polemological barometers.

Polemology is considered to be a relatively new scientific specialty, but various conceptions of wars have appeared almost since the dawn of our civilization. Polemology deals with the study of armed conflicts and wars of past, present and future. The creator of the notion of polemology, G. Bouthoul is the author of the concept of predicting conflicts and wars. It is based on predicting the potential for a war by analyzing symptoms and symptoms based on historical experience. Its primary research method is discursive analysis -based on the proposition- which assumes that each link in the chain of reasoning depends on the immediate precedent and affects the next. “Clarification of the sources, essence, character and effects of wars (and social conflicts) served to eliminate them and to build on this basis a lasting, universal and just peace” (Rosa & Świniarski, 1995).

The study of polemology emphasizes the need to know the war before embarking on the experience of peace. Knowing the war can create a framework for knowing peace. The basis of polemology is to observe the phenomenon of war in a similar way to the study of other social phenomena (Gałganek, 1985).

The study of polemology assumes that the causes of wars are concentrated on three levels (Kęsoń, 2017):

- Structural causes - depending on the level of intellectual development, technological development, economic, agricultural and industrial development, demographic situation, historical and geographical conditions,
- Business reasons - especially political ones - alliances, coalitions, changes and behavior of the public under the influence of propaganda, indoctrination and ideology,
- Occasional (direct) causes - unforeseen incidents, provocations, etc.

Polemology in its research into the future development, predictions of possible wars or armed conflicts uses five polemological barometers: geographic-geopolitical factors (including geographic features, space and time), long-term factors (the theory of periodic wars), business cycles barometers of national structures (related to the state structure, development indicators, demographic indicators), short-term barometers (including the search for the causes of wars and armed conflicts in the sphere of motivation).

Polemology, which one of the precursors is Wright, also defines the cause of the war. Wright (1941) has formulated two classifications that clarify wartime motives: The first, divided into scientific, historical and practical -based on the study of phenomena, properties, means and the course of wars over the history and environment that shaped the changes in war art; while the second classification included technological, legal, sociological and psychological aspects. Consequently, it can be seen that war should be considered together with factors shaping the everyday lives of states and societies (Wright, 1941).

We cannot miss Sikorski's (1984) remarkably correct statement, which concluded that the success of war depends not only on the armed forces, but equally on the moral level and perseverance of the whole nation. Thus, Sikorski puts great emphasis on the development of the whole system of forces and means strengthening the morale of one's own society and weakening the morale of the enemy. He also claimed that war must be fought absolutely with all means available to us as a misfortune of mankind (Sikorski, 1984).

The idea of Bloch's polemics about the image of the future war was incomprehensible during his lifetime, but gained new meaning during the Cold War. This is because it has been confirmed that there is such a weapon that allows complete, repeated destruction of every life in the world (nuclear weapon). Hence, the question arises, what is the purpose of war, since nothing can be achieved beyond total destruction? Why is action undertaken leading to the escalation of military capabilities and war preparation, when other means of agreement can be used on the diplomatic and political way?

Bloch's beliefs in war and disarmament as a means of avoiding armed conflict led him toward pacifism, but his pacifism was specific. This is due to the fact that pacifists are based primarily on moral and ideological arguments. Bloch in his work did not touch practically these aspects. According to him, being against the phenomenon of war means knowing and understanding the mechanisms that condition its emergence and finding effective ways to counter it, in addition, war is a peculiarity that has its own internal logic, and referring it to axiological measures as evaluation criteria makes no sense (Bloch, 2005).

War is an unavoidable phenomenon in the functioning of states and societies (Bloch, 2005). History cards have shown that conflicts are almost on the agenda. Consequently, war affects all spheres of state existence. Therefore, this phenomenon should be considered politically, economically, technically and socially. Thinking about war in every country is a common concern, but this fear would increase even more if everyone realized that the economic crisis that would trigger a new war in Europe would outweigh the economic complications that accompanied the old wars, leading, perhaps, directly to the fall of today's social system (Bloch, 2005).

The economic interrelationships of countries around the world, and in particular the European Union, show that Bloch's thesis is confirmed by the present day. He pointed to the dependence of economies on the social zone, which would have been stopped when the war broke out. Production plants and other social institutions would have to be closed in the face of warfare. In view of the dependence of the present society on the service sector and state aid, a scenario of social chaos is very likely. In addition, new technologies for the production and use of weapons would interfere with the normal functioning of tens of thousands of people.

According to Kostanecki, a scholar of biography and ideology by Bloch, from the foundation of his name, war, instead of giving veterans the chance to test their physical and moral superiority, will be a type of situation without a solution. A state of armed peace on a large scale. Here is the future of the war. Not fighting, but hunger, not brutal murders, but the bankruptcy of nations and the collapse of the entire social organization. These words, presenting a kind of summarized theory of Bloch, indicate the social destruction caused by warfare striking every sphere of life in the population of the state. As a consequence, after the end of such a conflict on a continent or world scale, fallen states, which lack the authority and the rule of law, will be able to disturb the world order.

Polemology assumes that war is based on the relationship between two or more actors who deliberately choose violence in mutual relations. War is by no means a human-to-human relationship, but a relationship to a state in which individuals become enemies by accident, not as people, or as citizens, but as soldiers; not as a member of the motherland, but as a defender. Finally, every state can have as an enemy only other states, not people, since there can be no real relation between things of different kinds.

Polemologists maintain that war proves to be a prerequisite for preserving peace and preserving security, an intermediate stage in shaping purpose-oriented conditioned consent and harmony in every social structure. In this view, armed conflict is an integral part of

building a global social order. It reflects the individual's aspirations for transformations in the economic, political, legal and ethical realm. War is therefore a dynamic factor in initiating the change of the unjust and deprecating social system. It initiates the process of constructing new political, economic, and ethical systems. It presents itself as an antithesis in the continual abrasion of opposites. The war is the result of an uncontrolled increase in defensive aggression and an unrestrained desire to change status quo. The rise of this tendency to change unjust interpersonal relationships, especially at the political and economic level, will continue to be a source of social and moral conflicts and will eventually lead to the outbreak of war.

The war has passed and come, which is the area of study of polemology, have many common elements but also differing. Therefore, in formulating projections for future years, it is necessary to draw conclusions from the conflicts that have already occurred in human history and to take into account the trends that change the present reality. Similarly, J. Bloch, who said that *“in fact, the war will only have one point in common with the wars of the past, namely, that its purpose will be to enslave the conqueror to fulfill the conditions dictated by the victor. In order to achieve this goal, you will have to break the opponent's strength and deprive him of the ability to continue fighting”* (Bloch, 2005). Therefore, new weapons production technologies are moving towards the total destruction of the enemy using the smallest means. In addition, warfare is committed to the eradication of as many lives as possible, and the death of the civilian population is almost certainly included in the script of war.

It can be said that, in a certain way, the wars of their existence have shaped societies and civilizations. From the way of life, by influencing the structure of society, to the ways and the styles of government. Paradoxically, they have also influenced the strengthening of interpersonal bonds through the joint action of individuals and families against aggressors. Consequently, according to the polemological work, *A Study of War* by Wright, it can be said that wars and armed conflicts at the turn of the century have begun to play a stronger role in society. The most negative strategy of action can be attributed to the war by implementing a population elimination function, which, with the advancement of technology, has been increasingly effective in the form of increased numbers of deaths. However, wars and armed conflicts, especially those from the beginning of civilization, have influenced the consciousness of the human population connected with the statehood and the creation of the nation, the homeland. The desire to defend his family, land, belongings, and life has increased in people's desire to fight against aggressors. There were also alliances, federations, acting in

opposition to the perpetrators who laid the foundations for the present military organizations. Nevertheless, it should be borne in mind that wars and armed conflicts are governed by their separate laws, and therefore a specific type of political conflict is the armed conflict in which violence occurs. Among them can be distinguished wars as specific armed conflicts that meet three conditions:

- “two or more armed parties are involved in the fighting, at least one of which is represented by regular government forces (military, paramilitary, police units).
- on both sides there must be a central organization that directs the war (even if its main purpose is for defense or guerilla purposes).
- armed operations show some continuity, both sides have a planned strategy” (Żukrowska, 2011).

In today's world, wars and armed conflicts play a very different role than the acquisition of geopolitical territories. In the present situation, the possibility of deciding whether peace or war in a given region will increase the status of decision-makers. The prospect of influencing public sentiment, creating fear in the population, or playing “deadly” military technology alone changes the status and role of war. Relating to history, the factors that have influenced the course of armed conflicts and wars were primarily the introduction of electricity, chemical weapons, aircraft and nuclear weapons. These inventions have elevated the status of more industrialized countries, as opposed to less industrial ones. In this way, there was a clear division between those states that had just created the war and its actions, not just the military. In addition, the merger of the defense industry with ordinary business has intensified the role of war in society and the state.

Wright, one of the theoreticians of polemology, distinguished the trends that have been historically shaped and portray the contemporary war:

- the largest states, demographically, geographically and geopolitically, have the most developed military technology and most often participate in wars and armed conflicts,
- the average duration of a war is limited to a period of 4-5 years,
- statistical warrior, soldier is able to perform his war duties, about 4-5 years without a rest period,
- over the centuries, there is an increase in the number of soldiers in armies, both in their general numbers and proportionally to the population,
- a decrease in the duration of the war, and a proportionately lower proportion of war years to years of peace,

- increase the duration of individual battles during the war. This has resulted in more battles in the year as well as in the century,
- the proportion of soldiers and civilian population killed during the war tends to increase,
- the financial outlays put into warfare increase both directly and indirectly. This is due to the fact that the economic cost of the war also manifests itself in the mobilization of all sectors of the economy of the state to fight, as well as the lack of male workers after the war,
- the role of strictly military operations in the war is declining. Economic and propaganda forces increasingly affect the image and course of war,
- the role of war as an instrument of world politics is diminishing.

To sum up these trends one can say that there is a paradox. Namely, on the one hand, there is a noticeable increase in the size of the army, the number of battles, economic expenditures and social cost. Conversely, on the other hand, there is a decline in the frequency of wars, the importance of military operations, and the role of politics in the war itself. The war has become, in a sense, an institution, but only partially controlled. It turned out to be a temporary consequence of the existence of a civilization that cannot become predictable. However, it can be more effectively controlled through factors and technological and political actions. One may also point to the aspect that *“the apparent paradox: wars and political violence can only be put to an end by negotiation. Insisting on each side of your truth does not bring peace, because the truth cannot be negotiated”* (Khoury, 2006).

According to Wright, the phenomenon of war should be dealt with and considered from the point of view of each of the combatants. Therefore, for all those involved in the war, it is, in its simplest form, intensified by military activity, psychological tension, legal force, and social inclusion. However, this intensification cannot produce an effect until both sides of the warring party have no comparable military strength. Referring to the point of view of the civilian population, whose state fights in war or armed conflict, this phenomenon will always be associated with increased state activity. It covers all aspects of its functioning, f.ex. military, political, economic, social or cultural. Aristotle also pointed out that *„wars and conquests are not the purpose of the state, even though the state must be prepared for war”* (Aristotle, 2011). Therefore, all technological improvements, invented and produced for the sake of wars should be regarded as good, but they are not necessarily the ultimate goal of the state, but are only the means for it.

The character and face of modern warfare have been shaped by a number of factors. Referring to Wright (1964), one of the most influential figures in the subject of war, is military technology. In his book *A Study of War*, he divided into four periods, initiated by a particular invention that influenced the social life of the population and at the same time produced concrete military and political consequences. They are as follows: adaptation of firearms (1450-1648); professionalization of the army (1648-1789); capitalization of wars (1789-1914); totalitarianism of wars (1914-). While analyzing wars and armed conflicts, these aspects should be extended to in-depth analysis of the military means available at the moment. For example, during the characterization of modern military technology, its advanced mechanics, increased population of the army compared to previous years, progressive militarization of society, the nationalization of national war effort, and the possibility of total war must be taken into account. In addition, Wright suggests to consider war, including economic, political, military and cultural changes.

The study of war and peace should not only be based on descriptions and historical analysis of individual wars and occupied peace, but also on the philosophical reflection on these phenomena. It is also included in the question about the meaning of war and the importance of peace for the human condition on an individual and social scale. In the philosophy of war the following problems are important:

- the relationship of war with the universal qualities of man, with his nature and psyche,
- assessment of the impact of the war on individual attitudes and on social institutions,
- sources of war, causes of aggressiveness in behavior of individuals and communities,
- criteria for a just war,
- the relationship of war with technical and scientific progress, with the development of civilization,
- place of war in politics, in political activity related to the permanence of the state and legitimization of state power (the legitimacy of the use of violence against individuals, peoples and social groups);
- opportunities for future peacekeeping (the choice of appropriate methods to eliminate or avoid war);
- the moral legitimacy of the means of achieving peace between peoples and effective guarantees of lasting peace (Kuderowicz, 1995).

The polemological approach to the cause of war represents a fundamentally interdisciplinary and historical standpoint for martial arts. It focuses on in-depth analysis of geostrategic interactions, military and political technology, political and legal (including

national and international norms and laws), sociological and cultural (including religion and values), biological and political (including ethnic identity, age, gender Ideological (including concepts of peace and justice), dialogue (diplomacy, media, propaganda), the natural environment, and psychological factors that influence the causes of armed conflicts and wars.

3. Origins of War

Philosophy is called the mother of the sciences because it is the cradle of actually all the specific sciences, because it is the reflections of philosophers prepared the ground for other sciences. It also happens that is determined by the mathematics of the humanities, because it teaches you in a precise and strict way. In addition, the philosophy is in their content. Its universalism, manifests itself in a bid to grasp the whole phenomena governing the world, cover everything. What's more, the overall attitude and recognition of the principle of dominance all over parts, leading to the universality of the philosophy.

Philosophy, though shaped by centuries of supremacy, is a discipline of the humanities, engaged in the study of fundamental problems, such as: the existence of mind, knowledge, values, language. It includes four sections: epistemologist, who (theory of knowledge), ontology (the theory being), axiology (theory) and methodology. It is at this point that a certain domination scientific philosophy is expressed among others in the almost universal use of listed its departments and in other fields and scientific disciplines, also in polemology.

Below are presented in chronological order, the views of some of the philosophers, which refer to the phenomenon of war, in the contexts of polemology. No doubt a difficult choice, was made, in accordance with the needs and specificity of polemological approach. Due to the extremely rich source material, there is the need to introduce certain limits, especially when recalling the thoughts that are considered important and creative.

The work relating to the war, accompanied by human thought from the beginning of its inception. Reflections and thoughts of mankind, usually seek to explain and understand the causes and consequences of wars and armed conflicts which interfere with the normal functioning of social life. The nature and content of the opinions and theories about the war has changed along with the evolution of the political, social, economic, scientific and technical developments. Signaled compounds cause-and-effect, related to the phenomenon of war, have been the subject of reflection for historical and philosophical scientists. Such an assessment, creates a basis for the formulation of the thesis that the polemological thought has

evolved with the development of societies by adapting to social and political conditions, which was also the subject of research.

It is considered that **Sun Tzu** (544-496 BC) is one of the oldest ancient thinkers dealing with issues related to the war. He is the developer of the *Art of War* (considered to be the world's oldest military art guide) that contains both the historical experience, as well as the knowledge gained by practice. In this work, we find the theory of war, whose main goal was the conviction that the most important achievement is to defeat the enemy without a fight. Sun Tzu thought war for the last resort, when submitting the same nonmilitary measures (especially diplomacy) over military action. However, if the war will have to occur, it is important the correct preparation and use of the previously established rules.

Author of *Art of war*, shows the factors affecting conducting the war. *“They are: the weather, the command and the theory, which is a tactic of war, and the moral factor. Sun Tzu was also the first known theorist who made a division of the art of war strategy and tactics. According to him, war strategy, is cunning and creating illusions”* (Sun Tzu, 1994). It follows, therefore, that it came down to the skill of outsmart the enemy, already at the time of preparing and planning for the war, and then in the course of the war. Only after these steps, you had to join the planning in tactical scale.

As the oldest theoretician on war, Sun Tzu indicates factors that influence on the art of war: the characteristics of the space, on which operations are carried out; calculation, assessment of external conditions; chance of winning; confrontation of forces of its own and enemy forces. He believed that *“the war is a matter of vital importance for the state, a matter of life or death, the way to survive or ruins. Therefore, it is a matter that requires serious study”* (Kuźniar, 2005). Sun Tzu's most prized in the conduct of the war initiative, flexibility and cunning. Mission commander, should be the creation of a favorable strategic situation. He believed that the war is the art of deception. However, the prominent ancient historian claimed that before the war, you should do everything to avoid them. War is very costly. Therefore, his work consisted of mostly the art of war. He connected it, however, with diplomacy, elements of political science, concern for the state and society.

Let's get to the philosophical thought of antiquity, where among others appear in the myths of the world, where we find very common thread of fighting and war, as the source of all creativity. This motif appears in the particular legends about the creation of the world. This view, was moved from mythology to the philosophy of Heraclitus (540-480 BC), Greek philosopher, one of the Ionian philosophers of nature. He believed that *“all things arise and die by fighting. In addition, the war is the father and the King of everything; makes some of*

the gods, with other people and that makes some people become free, and others slaves” (Wheelwright, 1959). Heraclitus, treating war as armed struggle claimed that the people should fight for their rights as they fight for the walls of their cities. The best of the people choose in life one thing: immortal fame, as the value of the parent to any goods. This mass of bustle pointlessly around these goods. Immortal fame falls on those who will fall in battle. They also honor, both on the part of the gods, as well as people.

Xenophon (430-355 BC), historian, writer and soldier of the Greek, had a great tendency to codify the rules of warfare, as well as related issues of organization, training and tactics. He was, in particular, researcher of the issues of concentration of troops, the movement, the use of armoured vehicles, the role of the commander and his desired characteristics (such as courage, justice). Xenophon was important in that he became aware of dependencies appearing between strategy and tactics. The strategy he defined as the art of war, while the tactics as the ability to prepare combat pattern. Xenophon in his work *The expedition of Cyrus* writes that the right to rule those who gain wins in battle. Power is formed by the war and victory are those facilitated by the favor of the gods. Then extends this idea by formulating a view that, nor a large number of people, or their strength is not the reason for the victory in the war. That refers to this page them divine help, goes on an enemy with greater courage. Opponent usually avoids the battle with such people. In his works he also described the basics of the theory of war. His main thesis is the assertion that soldiers at war with the desire for profit and for the best possible living conditions. In addition, choose a leader to led them for this purpose. With art theory, formulated by his position, it was possible to use the so-called oblique pattern (introduced by Epaminondas), which was a consequence of the application of economics.

Plato (427-347 BC) is one of the most famous philosophers of ancient Greece and a student of Socrates and a teacher of Aristotle as well as the founder of the Platonic Academy. He is considered as undoubtedly the most, militaristic among philosophers, as far as militarism explain through the prism of dominate the civil culture by the military. This domination, occurs in the Platonic vision of ideal society and the state. And so in the state, Plato shows the image of the community and culture that are completely subordinated to the military subculture and class. Plato treated the war as a social phenomenon. In his works widely refer to political, economic and social determinants associated with the war. In addition, he claimed that *“the source of the war is the stuck in misreading by people being justice, inability to distinguish what is fair and what's unfair. In his opinion, one of the causes of the inevitability of wars is overpopulation. He explained that as far as the birth rate the*

state must strive to broaden the territory, to ensure that the board and the same existence for its citizens” (Wyszczelski, 2009). To the merit of Plato, we must also include the categorize of wars, in which he shared them on the exterior and interior ones.

Another philosopher, **Aristotle** (384-322 BC), considered to be a many-sided thinker and scholar of antiquity, in his work *The Policy*, he notes that some member states are warlike and seek to conquer their neighbors, others are not. In the first case, the form of government, law and education are subordinated to the production of military power and pass clockwise along with her state of mind. This is so even though that principle of law in all countries have unformed character and is not in them. But if you are anywhere, it's for a conquest. Therefore, Aristotle as first notes the link between the functioning of the state machine and the phenomenon of war, thanks to which he became the precursor to the idea outlined by Machiavelli and Clausewitz.

According to Aristotle, each state should be prepared in the event of a war, but it is only a means to an end, not an end in itself, which is right and will of the legislature. *“It turns out, therefore, that these policies, which are aimed at the good general, are according to the principle of absolute justice proper, and those that are merely good leaders, are wrong and show all relevant degeneration: are tyrannical, and yet, the state is a community of free people”* (Aristotle, 2011). War, according to Aristotle was a means to get self-sufficiency and perfection. Therefore, to prepare for it, it was necessary to:

- “protect against subjugate by others (defense people inherently free),
- gain hegemony in the interest of the subjects (aggression in the interests of free people),
- gain control over such who los slaves deserve” (Polak, 2011).

Aristotle stood out in addition, natural targets of war, among which should be mentioned: the subjugation of those who do not deserve such a fate (aggression against people with free nature) and the total subjugation of all (total aggression against people with free nature and slaves).

Polybius (200 – 118 BC), a Greek historian, is considered to be the greatest chronicler of the great conquest and expansion. In his works, he not only indicate the causes of Roman triumphs, but he took part in many military expeditions. Polybius, as one of the first theorists of war proved, that it is necessary to connect the history of things. He claimed that it is necessary to study historical phenomena together with studying the history of warfare. Studies of war, also urged the conduct, in conjunction with other political events, not separating them and not snatching individual battles or wars with the general historical context. The most

space in the main work of Polybius, *History*, is a description of the battle the Romans against Carthage, and in particular the military expedition under the command of Hannibal. You can read the many practical aspects of warfare. They are well illustrated and interpreted. A record of such can be found in the analysis of battles.

Cicero (106-43 BC), Roman orator, politician and philosopher, claimed that a fight arises wherever there might lead many. Its source is the competition for power. He believed that the state duty is a conscientious war rights, however, you must take the war to ensure peace and live in it without experience harm, however after the victory should be spared those who during the war do not lost his humanity and not have committed atrocities and inhuman acts. Cicero believed that war is intended to control or fame. He refers to love by the Romans fame, which exposes in the numerous statues chiefs. In addition, he claimed that the war should be taken only with a view to the conclusion of peace. A good thing, according to Cicero, the consent and consensus between people – this path achieved benefits. However, on the other hand, there is no such disgusting evil that man has caused man - hence comes the need for wars. In addition, Cicero made the division on the war: just and unjust. These first treated as a necessity, the prosecution and defense of a friend, or the behavior of the territorial integrity of the state, however, with due respect for the rules of the law of war. In turn, what the wars unjust, Cicero was condemning them and talked about them, that they are unworthy of man, as these are unspeakable war, predatory and initiated without cause (Rosa, 1995).

Lucretius (97-55 BC), Roman philosopher and poet of Epicureanism, speaks, about war and combat in a very realistic and, therefore, it seems that it is very close to reality. He believes that “it is nice to watch great wrestling, turned on the battlefields without your participation in danger” (Lucretius, 1957). Lucretius sees the cause of wars in the lust for possession and loggerheads. He thinks, that there is no put an end to the wars, as it stimulates a sense of deprivation, is infinite – when people meet their basic needs to appear next. Lucretius also claimed that war and peace, like life and death, alternate each other, stirring and replacing one another. However, he treated the war as contrary to human nature, which is why he claim that eventually the world will win peace that will guarantee a life in peace, free from envy, lust and passion.

Other approach presents Seneca the Younger (4 BC- AD 65), Roman poet, philosopher, rhetorician, who distinguishes the war as a fight against an armed fight, which is a condition of human existence. In his opinion, the main cause of wars are women; one is, as the crime for champions “*corrupt can throw at the souls of men by, vile lovers and just this abomination is the cause for which the people of the wars, the smoke wreckage of cities and*

lost kingdoms” (Žuk, 1996). However, on the other hand, Seneca acknowledges that there are valid reasons for wars, but their effects. Because when deciding the fate of wars past goes into oblivion, important are the only weapons and victory.

Publius Flavius Vegetius Renatus, called **Vegetius** (the second half of the IV century AD), Roman writer and historian, who focused on issues directly related to the conduct of the war and, in particular, at the tactical level. The philosopher, he moved the issues of the size of the army (better fewer and disciplined than too large), ways to fight depending on the situation and the relationship of forces (e.g. surprise, trick), whether such technical issues as the impact of the wind, the sun in the course of battle or the layout of the battle patterns. A victory in the wars not depends entirely on the number of troops, or from courage, but confident of victory they give only the skills and discipline. In addition, he recognized the primacy of quality over quantity. Vegetius much attention devoted to the art of war. He made also interesting extract about the main principles of the art of war. They are: the speed of action, freedom of action and compliance with the will of the enemy will own. Vegetius claimed that to these principles, gives you the ability to victory in war.

The problem of the war widely addressed **St. Augustine** (354-430), philosopher, theologian and organizer of the church's life, creator of the concept of just wars (authorized by God) and the unjust wars (unauthorized by God). The doctrine of just war of Augustine, was based on the following laws:

- “only the righteous intent of war is peace, perceived as a peaceful and stable governance, also social and political,
- the war becomes a necessity, to restore peace and the law unfairly compelled,
- war is a reality, so monstrous, that cannot and should not be to run away, even for a good cause which is injustice and compromised security, if you do not run out of the growing conflict,
- if the suffering, that are the result of war, strikes the innocent and God to the permits, it is because he knows that they are used to accomplish his plan of salvation of the world – also safety by the war” (Polak, 2011).

More specifically, the idea of just and unjust wars was presented later in this chapter.

Machiavelli (1469-1527), a Renaissance historian, philosopher and diplomat, argued that the war is a state, and those who believe it to be the case a private and personal motivation to enter they are scavengers and crooks, hotspurs and other bad people. On the other hand, if it's about people, each of them from afar kept from such activities. “*When not*

fighting, he was content, and when he found himself in a series of happy, he thought about leaving it” (Machiavelli, 1972). Fighting is the art of the state, not private. In times of peace, the state has only practice their citizens in the craft, and the war comes out of necessity and is for those who are involved, in a source of fame. “*The biggest mistake made by those strong enough military battles are getting ready, is to develop them in the one only in the front and one only, data on one chance*” (Machiavelli, 2012). Machiavelli not disapproved of war as an instrument of policy, however, he thought that the military may not be a good man. In addition, he claimed that war should not be a profession, professional occupation, but a matter for society as a whole, that is able to test your capabilities. “*For everyone, at least in terms of the very strong militarily, it needs a favor inhabitants of the country, to enter in his possession*” (Machiavelli, 1993).

N. Machiavelli believed that the basis of the state and its security is a good law and a good army, its own army. Besides, he thought, that the cause of the wars is a lust for conquest, which is like the most natural. Machiavelli has also split wars: employees, auxiliary and mixed. The aim of the war, by Machiavelli, is the confrontation with the enemy on the battlefield, which the result decides the fate of the war. Defeat the enemy and win one of the parties, should be total. War must be short and violent – is, on the one hand, weaken the enemy, and, on the other hand, strengthen us. However, you should not exceed a certain limit. In fact, the cost of the war (even winning) may not weaken us, and, in particular, can not to risk everything – you must have only part of their forces. In addition, Machiavelli argued that the life force of the war are the following: the right people, weapons, money and food. An important issue that concern this Renaissance philosopher was the fact that the one who “*does not understand the art of warfare (...) cannot raise the respect in their soldiers or trust them*” (Machiavelli, 1993).

T. Hobbes (1588-1679) English philosopher and political thinker, the author of *Leviathan*, claimed that the war is not only in armed struggle, but also includes the time of readiness for war. Thus, the war is almost constantly. In addition, trick and strength are the two fundamental virtues, and it is not accidental, because as evidenced by Hobbes, where there is no over people one common power is not there. Nature of both made people equal, and their split, which launch their attacks on each other and destroy. War and battle are natural. Is the commandment of common sense, that a man should work for peace, but if it does not address on this path of success, then allowed him to resort to these measures? Hobbes believed that war is an absolute necessity to mankind. As a result, your thoughts came to the conclusion that any attempt to eliminate the war or even reduce make no sense, because

they are contrary to the biological laws of the development of nature (in the race). This does not mean, however, that advocated keeping the wars at all costs. On the contrary, called for preserving and maintaining peace, and at the same time advocated defending himself by all practical means. Therefore, Hobbes found three main reasons for the feud between people: rivalry, mistrust and lust for fame.

I. Kant (1724 – 1804), a German philosopher, a leading representative of the classic German idealistic philosophy, creator of the idea of eternal peace, one of the most outstanding representatives of the Enlightenment, thought that wars are the lives of people who are in power, and in addition, their glory, to an egoistic personal happiness. However, war does not serve the other, for example dedicated power and free citizens (society as a whole). Therefore, it must be concluded that the war does not give security to all, but only to people who are in power. Kant has also developed policies that have prevented the outbreak of wars. They are as follows:

- “recognition for the final of these peace treaties, which wore in a germ of future wars,
- prohibit all states under any circumstances (both legally and by force) to garner part of another member state,
- the abolition of constant armies,
- the ban on adoption loans on all activities carried out abroad,
- non-involving states to the internal regime and the governments of other states,
- during the war, generally member states all that when peace could reduce the trust vested in him” (Polak, 2011).

G. Hegel (1770-1831), a German philosopher, creator of the modern system of idealism, argued that war contributes to the social inclusion and makes the whole with systems and units that normally isolate in time of peace. This isolation makes the ethical spirit and is personalized in the state, therefore, the government have to, from time to time, shake the society by means of the war” (Žuk, 1996, p. 50). Therefore, the war turns out to be in the views of G. Hegel state tool, used for internal purposes. War breaks down, and destroys the independence of citizens, and enduring forms of sandbox duration, the weapons of the spirit state, acting through the collective strength of the preserve. Hegel saw also that all winning the war hamper the internal explosions of unrest and strengthen state authority. Nations which do not have developed the structure of the state, and not involved in the war were killed.

To sum up, it should be noted that the philosophy in a necessary way connects with war and armed conflict. Reflections and thoughts of thinkers affect its image, as well as ways

of perception. The objectives, conditions and methods of the same battle are based on philosophical assumptions, using human reason to as the brightest understanding of the area. In addition, the philosophy, as a scientific discipline, uses the ontology which takes into account human factors in understanding the war, and in addition, from the point of view of epistemological circles research plane. At the same time, the paradigm of a holistic approach to research on the phenomenon of war implies a kind of philosophical universalism in the perception of man, for which the continuity of life and development are overarching objectives of its cognitive activities.

4. Summary

The phenomena of war and peace, since the dawn of time, have been the interest to thinkers, philosophers, rulers of states and politicians. The basis for them was to study their essence, genesis, character and meaning in the lives of individuals, societies and states. For many centuries, attempts have been made to identify and understand the phenomenon of war, while seeking the means and methods that can eliminate it. Referring to historical experience, it is important to note that war and armed conflict are social phenomena that require an interdisciplinary, multi-faceted research.

Knowing the essence of war and armed conflicts of the past, present and future can be creatively used in various aspects of state security and defense projects and procedures. This is also possible in strategic planning and in improving systems for extending peace zones in global, regional and local terms.

History is, in a sense, the canvas other sciences, as well as research methodology, without which any projects or theories could not arise, therefore, studies on the history of science shows that the formulation of the sciences and disciplines related to the refine research questions, research methods and techniques limited to earlier problems. In this way, each sub-discipline is trying to extract their own areas of research interests, develop specific methods for their exploration of its own theoretical approach (e.g. the history wars).

In polemology that deals with the study of wars, there are also relationships and dependencies. Thanks to them, a wide-ranging study of the phenomenon of war and armed conflicts can be made, combining them with related sciences and areas of knowledge, such as security studies. Entering a comprehensive, holistic analysis of a given subject, subject or object makes it possible to understand its determinants. Staying within just one scientific discipline, while studying the phenomenon of war, can distort her image. The tendency is that the wider the subject, the broader you can get to know its determinants, causes and effects.

References

- Aristotle (2011). *Polityka*, Warsaw: PWN.
- Bloch, J. (2005). *Przyszła wojna pod względem technicznym, ekonomicznym i politycznym*, Warsaw: PISM, CD-appendix.
- Ciechanowski, G. (2006). *Konflikty współczesnego świata*, Toruń: Adam Marszałek.
- Clausewitz, C. (1995). *O wojnie*, Lublin: Publisher TEST.
- Fryc, M. (2009). *Wojna. Współczesne oblicze*, Toruń: MADO.
- Gałganek, A. (1985). Polemologia jako krytyka peace research, *Studia Nauk Politycznych*, nr 3-4(75-76).
- Grotius, H. (1957). *O prawie wojny i pokoju*, Warsaw: National Scientific Publisher.
- Kęsoń, T. (2017, April 10). Pojęcie konfliktu i wojny w literaturze. Podejście polemologiczne w badaniach konfliktów zbrojnych. Retrieved from www.osrodekbadania.waw.pl/files/keson_11.doc.
- Khoury, A. T., Grundmann, E., Müller, H. (2006). *Wojna i przemoc w religiach świata*, Kielce: JEDNOŚĆ.
- Kuderowicz, Z. (1995). *Filozofia o szansach pokoju. Problemy wojny i pokoju w filozofii XX wieku*, Białystok: Ekonomia i Środowisko.
- Kuźniar, R. (2005). *Polityka i siła. Studia strategiczne – zarys problematyki*, Warsaw: Wydawnictwo Naukowe Scholar.
- Lucretius (1957). *O naturze wszechrzeczy*, Warsaw: National Scientific Publisher.
- Machiavelli, N. (1972). *Wybór pism*, Warsaw: Państwowy Instytut Wydawniczy.
- Machiavelli, N. (2012). *Sztuka wojny według Machiavellego*. Gliwice: Helion.
- Machiavelli, N. (1993). *Księżę*, Warsaw: ALFA.
- Mojsiewicz, Cz. (1998). *Leksykon współczesnych międzynarodowych stosunków politycznych*, Wrocław: Atla 2.
- Piskrzyńska, K. (2017, April 10). Kryzysy i konflikty międzynarodowe w wymiarze regionalnym. Rozważania teoretyczne. Retrieved from <http://www.sbc.org.pl/Content/10181/piskrzyńska.pdf>.
- Polak, A., Paździorek, P. (2011). *Wojna, konflikt, kryzys*, Warsaw: Akademia Obrony Narodowej.
- Polak, A., Więcek, W., Lasota, J. (2011). *Problemy wojny i pokoju w ujęciu historycznym*, Warsaw: Akademia Obrony Narodowej.

Rosa, R. (1995). *Filozofia bezpieczeństwa*, Warsaw: Publisher Bellona.

Rosa, R., Świniarski, J. (1995). *Wybrane koncepcje wojny i pokoju w dziejach myśli filozoficznej*, part IV, Warsaw: Akademia Obrony Narodowej.

Sikorski, W. (1984). *Przyszła wojna jej możliwości i charakter oraz związane z nim zagadnienia obrony kraju*, Warsaw: Ministerstwo Obrony Narodowej.

Sun Tzu (1994). *Sztuka wojny*, Warsaw: Publisher Przedświt. Świniarski, J. (1997). *O naturze bezpieczeństwa*, Warsaw: Ulmak.

Tuszyński, K. (2003). *Etyczne aspekty wojny i pokoju*, *Problemy ochrony granic*, nr 24.

Wheelwright, P. (1959). *Heraclitus*, Princeton: Princeton University Press.

Wright, Q. (1964). *A Study of War*, Abridged Edition. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

Wright, Q. (1941). *The Causes of War and the Conditions of Peace*, New York: WM. H. WISE&Co.

Wyszczelski, L. (2009). *Teorie wojenne i ich twórcy na przestrzeni dziejów*, Warsaw: Publisher Neriton.

Żuk, A. (1996). *Filozofia walki*, Lublin: Publisher UMCS.

Żukrowska, K. (2011). *Bezpieczeństwo międzynarodowe. Przegląd aktualnego stanu*, Wawrsaw: Publisher IUS AT TAX.

FROM TRADITIONAL FINANCE TO SUSTAINABLE CORPORATE FINANCE: TOWARDS A NEW TRANSFORMATION IN THE ECONOMY

Meltem GÜRÜNLÜ*

Abstract

Following the 2008 financial crisis and on-going criticism on banks and corporations, there is a new tendency to implement sustainability principles in a company while achieving profitability. There are many initiatives, such as guidelines issued by the chartered financial analysts institute, the equator principles, the united nations principles for responsible investment, and the carbon disclosure project which reflect a shift in traditional finance thinking towards a sustainable corporate finance view. The use of sustainable principles becoming a major movement in finance, also intersects with corporate governance, corporate social responsibility, social equity and socially responsible investing issues. Hence, bridging the gap between traditional finance and the new context of sustainable finance is quickly becoming a core part of the mission of financial institutions and companies. That is why the term sustainability is rapidly entering into the economic and finance literature.

Traditional finance focuses only on financial return and risk whereas sustainable finance considers the combination of financial, social and environmental returns. There is a shift from shareholder model to stakeholder model which is a broader term. This new model in the center of sustainable corporate finance aims at long-term value creation for the wider community. In this study, the key elements of the corporate finance such as theory of the firm, human nature of economic actors, ownership will be discussed using the traditional, behavioral and sustainable corporate finance views. It is aimed to argue that the current approach in corporate finance which is the shareholder wealth maximization should evolve to include sustainable value creation.

Keywords: Traditional Finance, Behavioral Finance, Sustainable Corporate Finance, Shareholder Model, Stakeholder Model, Theory of the Firm

* Istanbul Arel University, meltemgurunlu@arel.edu.tr

1. Introduction

The existing financial system to a large extent has been shaped after the industrial revolution which brought economic prosperity using production processes of the factories dependent on fossil fuels. At that time, awareness about natural resources, and environment was limited due to the reason that priority was given to economic growth and development with little consideration for a holistic approach encompassing environment, sustainability and well-being of the future generations.

Currently, a new understanding has been started to develop about interlinking environmental issues and financial system and there is an emphasis for aligning the financial system with sustainable development goals. For example, in many stock exchanges in the world including Turkey's Borsa Istanbul (BIST), sustainability indices have been constructed to include companies following sustainability principles and promoting low-carbon investments. Moreover, many companies in the world issue green bonds to fund their renewable energy, energy and resource efficiency investments which have positive environmental and climate benefits.

As a consequence, a financial system is no longer an isolated system; it has evolved into a larger socio-ecological system where finance, social well-being and planetary health are interlinked. In fact, our world cannot move toward sustainability, address climate change, reverse environmental degradation, and improve human well-being without aligning the financial system with sustainable development goals (Care, et al., 2018). This study has been motivated from above considerations and aims to contribute to the on-going efforts to understand the opportunities, challenges and trends for a more sustainable financial system.

2. Definitions of sustainability

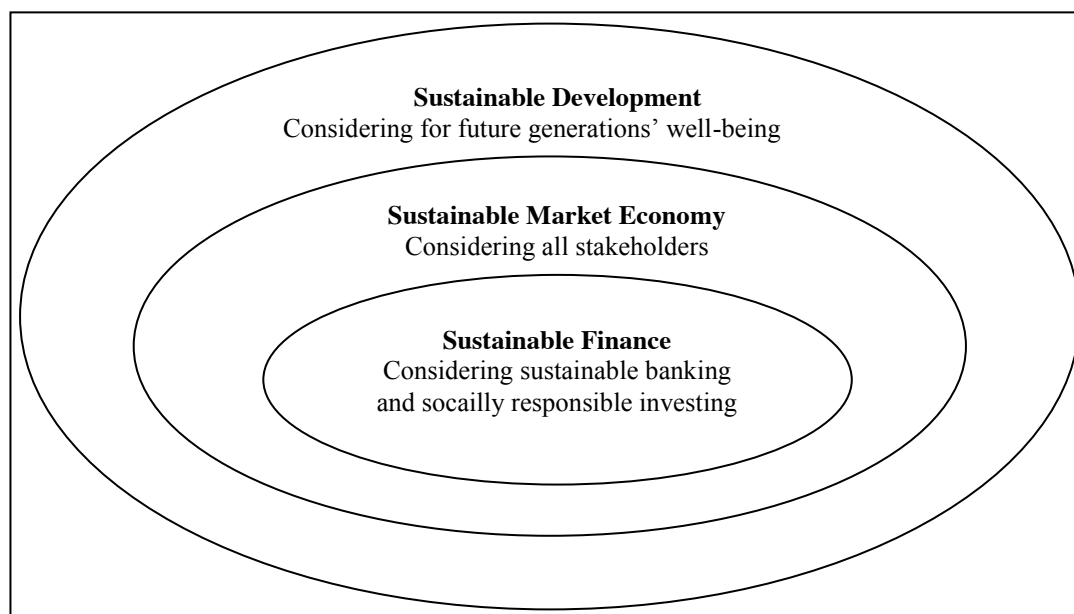
The sustainability concern has been firstly pronounced in a United Nations conference held by World Commission on Environment and Development (WCED) in 1987. Accordingly, sustainable development is defined as a development that meets the needs of the present without compromising the ability of future generations to meet their own needs (WCED, 1987).

A sustainability-oriented financial system is a financial system which is in line with larger sustainable development goals to promote social and environmental well-being for current and future generations. In other words, sustainable finance deals with institutional

policies where financial decision-making aims at an integrated approach to optimize a firm's social, environmental and financial goals.

An analytic summary of sustainability related concepts is given in Figure 2.1:

Figure 2.1. Summary of Sustainability-Related Concepts



3. The quest for an alternative finance view

The 2008 financial crisis has started a debate for the role of traditional finance (Dallas, 2012; Schiller, 2013; Zingales, 2015; Pezzuto, 2016; Herzog, 2017). Many authors and researchers claim that the crisis happened because of poorly applied theories and a systematic failure of economic profession. All parties including academics, policymakers, and practitioners are trying to include environmental and social factors in the way companies make and evaluate business decisions.

The financial crisis of 2008 has raised criticism about the role of the traditional or mainstream finance based on neoclassical theories which focuses on unrealistic assumptions about full rationality and complex mathematical models. Specifically, over the last several decades, alternative views have been raised in questioning the building blocks of the traditional view. Because mathematical and statistical models based on perfect information for a perfect world are unable to explain what was happening in the financial world. The debate on these issues highlights the major key gaps in traditional finance, which uses a positivism approach and quantitative models, resulting in theories and models in which ethical

considerations are irrelevant, with the consequence of having remarkable separation between facts and values. For this reason, a number of scholars have argued that the assumptions of the theoretical constructs are largely unable to understand several real-world phenomena (Care et al., 2018). At the same time, in the financial systems, new financial instruments, channels, and models have been introduced. This phenomenon affirms the mission of finance as being servant of the economy. In Table 3.1, examples of financial innovations related to sustainable finance are given.

Table 3.1. New Financial Instruments for Sustainable Finance

Products and Services	Processes and Operations	Organizational Forms
Municipal bonds for smart growth	Feed-in tariffs for alternative energy	Alternative energy venture capital
Tax-exempt screened bonds	Nutrient trading	Environmental funds
Clean energy bonds	Carbon sinks/carbon offsets	Biotech venture capital
Sewage/water treatment project finance guarantees	Debt-for-nature -swaps	European climate exchange
Tax-exempt green bonds	Pollution monitoring	Biodiversity banks

Source: (Allen & Yago, 2010)

4. Conclusions

The traditional finance approach is based on rationality assumptions, homogeneous expectations and ignores biases in human behaviors. Accordingly, finance is a one-dimensional discipline, which considers that rational behavior maximizes efficiency. The behavioral approach extends the focus of traditional finance models. The effects of behaviors of economic actors on the financial decisions have begun to be analyzed, enriching traditional models with game-theoretic approaches with numerous possible scenarios. In the concept of sustainable corporate finance, the goal of the financial policy is sustainability, specified as a policy of caring for future generations. The sustainable finance approach aims at achieving long-term financial goals. Traditional finance focuses only on financial return and risk whereas sustainable finance considers the combination of financial, social and environmental returns. There is a shift from shareholder model to stakeholder model which is a broader term. This new model in the center of sustainable corporate finance aims at long-term value creation for the wider community.

One can ask the following question: Why should finance contribute to sustainable development? The financial system should allocate funds in the most efficient and productive way. Considering this major function of finance, it can be claimed that finance can play a role in allocating investment to more environment-friendly, sustainable companies and projects

and as a result accelerate the transition to a low-carbon, circular economy. Sustainable finance considers how finance (investing and lending) interacts with economic, social and environmental issues. In the allocation role, finance can assist in making strategic decisions on the trade-offs between sustainable goals. Moreover, investors can exert influence over the companies they invest in. Long-term investors can, thus, steer companies towards sustainable business practices. Finally, finance is good at pricing risk for valuation purposes and can thus help to deal with the inherent uncertainty about environmental issues, such as the impact of carbon emissions on climate change. Finance and sustainability both look to the future (Schoenmaker, 2017).

References

- Allen, F. & Yago, G. (2010). *Financing the future: market-based innovations for growth*. USA: Wharton School Publishing, Milken Institute.
- Care, R., Trotta, A. & Rizello, A. (2018). An alternative Finance Approach for a more sustainable financial system. In Walker, T., Kibsey, S. & Crichton, R. (Eds.). *Designing a sustainable financial system*. UK: Palgrave Mcmillan.
- Dallas, L. (2012). Short termism, the financial crisis and corporate governance. *Journal of Corporation Law*, 37, 267-362
- Herzog, L. (2017). *Just financial markets? Finance in a just society*. UK: Oxford University Press
- Pezzuto, I. (2016). *Predictable and avoidable: preventing the reoccurrence of crisis*. USA: Routledge
- Schoenmaker, D. (2017). *Investing for the common good: a sustainable finance framework*. Belgium: Bruegel Series
- Schiller, R. (2013). *Finance and the good society*. USA: Princeton University Press
- World Commission on Environment and Development (WCED) (1987). *Our common future*. UK: Oxford University Press, Oxford.
- Zingales, L. (2015). Presidential address: Does finance benefit society? *Journal of Finance*, 70(4), 1327-1363.

INVESTIGATION OF THE LINKAGES BETWEEN TOURISM-ECONOMIC DEVELOPMENT-RENEWABLE ENERGY FOR MOST VISITED COUNTRIES

Mahmut ZORTUK*, Seyhat BAYRAK GEZDİM**, Semih KARACAN***

Abstract

Tourism is one of the most important service sectors that it enables to achieve economic, social and cultural gains for countries. Economic development is one of the most important factors in macroeconomic analysis. Theoretically it is seen in the literature that tourism and energy play a crucial role in promoting economic growth. Tourism is a rapidly developing sector as well as has a major contribution to regional development. In this paper, we proposed to examine the linkages between economic development, tourism receipts and renewable energy consumption for most visited countries over the period of 2000-2015. The empirical findings demonstrate that there are bidirectional causal linkages between related variables in the long-term. In addition, these findings help to policy makers of countries to allocate countries' scarce resources to achieve sustainable development and to decide which sectors they should fund on for investments.

Keywords: Economic development, renewable energy consumption, tourism development, panel causality test

1. Introduction

In recent years, international tourism has become one of the most important sectors for world economies, with regards to creation of employment opportunities, provision of foreign exchange earnings, and increasing government tax revenue (Eeckels et.al, 2012; Tang & Abosedra, 2014). According to the EIA report, global energy consumption will increase from 549 quadrillion Btu¹ in 2010 to 815 quadrillion Btu in 2040 (EIA, 2016). Likewise, WTO predicts that the numbers of international tourist arrivals are foreseen to grow up

* Kütahya Dumlupınar University, mahmut.zortuk@dpu.edu.tr

** Kütahya Dumlupınar University, seyhat.bayrak@dpu.edu.tr

*** Kütahya Dumlupınar University, semih.karacan@dpu.edu.tr

¹ British thermal units

approximately 3.3% a year period of between 2010 and 2030 to attain 1.8 billion in 2030 (UNWTO, 2017).

Due to growing of tourism industry, in many regions face with such as environmental degradation, depletion of natural resources and unpredictable climate change. These troubles affect the local environment and social conditions of tourist regions; so, it is decelerated the process of sustainable development. Energy consumption, generation of wastes, transport services and use of water and land create pressure on the ecotourism in the regions (Öztürk, 2016).

In literature refers that growing the consumption of renewable energy instead of consumption of traditional energy resources will be better for tourism industry, sustainable development and economic growth (Scott & Becken 2010; Jenkins & Nicholls 2010). It is stated that such as biomass, wind power, solar, heat pump, and geothermal etc. renewable energy resources are one of the most useful energy types for cleaner environment (Karabuğa et al, 2015).

The aim of this paper is to investigate the causality linkages among economic growth, tourism receipts and renewable energy consumption for most visited countries, over the period of 2000-2015.

2. Model, Data and Methodology

In literature, many studies concentrate on the linkages between tourist arrivals or tourist receipts, real GDP and energy consumption. Studies of Lee & Brahmašreene (2013), León et al. (2014), Brida et.al (2015) and Tang et al. (2016) compose the theoretical framework of this paper. Considering previous studies, the model can be written as:

$$GDP_{it} = f(TOR_{it}, REN_{it}) \quad (1)$$

Regarding the data description, *GDP* refers to economic growth measured by real gross domestic product price constant at 2010. *TOR* refers to tourism receipts measured by inbound tourists expenditure constant prices at 2005. *REN* refers to renewable energy consumption measured by the percentage of use of renewable energy in total energy. The data used in this study is obtained from World Development Indicators¹ and also the natural logarithm of the data is used.

Since economic globalization indicates powerful and increasing interdependencies among countries so it is very important to take account for the impact of cross-sectional

¹ <http://data.worldbank.org/>

dependence in the panel (Pesaran, 2004; De Hoyos & Sarafidis, 2006). The traditional unit root test and Granger causality methods will produce inconsistent results if there exist cross-sectional dependence consists across countries in the panel data set. For this reason in the studies, in which the panel data analysis was applied, it is first investigated whether there exists a cross-sectional dependence for related variables across countries. The cross-sectional dependence is examined via Pesaran (2004). The test statistics is expressed as:

$$CD = \sqrt{\frac{2T}{N(N-1)}} \left(\sum_i^{N-1} \sum_{j=i+1}^N \bar{\rho}_{ij} \right) \quad (2)$$

The test hypothesis is as follow:

H_0 : *There exists no cross-sectional dependence.*

H_1 : *There exists cross-sectional dependence.*

In the next stages of the analysis, it has taken consider the cross-sectional dependence for the all series when examining panel unit root tests. As a unit root test for series; we use Pesaran (2007) CADF test, which is known as second-generation unit root tests, to take into account the cross-sectional dependence and structural breaks in the series.

Panel cointegration analysis is used to detect whether the presence of long-term relationships among the variables. Considering the cross sectional dependency, Westerlund (2007) suggest that panel cointegration test which is using error correction tests. The panel cointegration test of Westerlund (2007) is an important test taking into account the cross-sectional dependence and autocorrelation in the cointegration equation and allowing a changing variance, and also getting result for the small sample. The proposed test has removed the common factor restriction problem and also has composed to examine the null hypothesis of no-cointegration by testing whether the error-correction term is equal to zero in a conditional error-correction model (ECM) (Christope & Llorca, 2017). We apply the panel cointegration test by Westerlund (2007), to check possible cointegration relationship between the variables.

Finally, to check the long-term relationship and causality between variables, we apply Dumitrescu & Hurlin (2012) causality test. The Dumitrescu & Hurlin (2012) developed a traditional Granger causality test for heterogeneous panel data models and this test has considered cross-sectional dependence between countries in the panel. In addition, this test can produce effective results even if there is size difference between time and section dimensions. The test statistics depend on the average individual Wald statistics of the Granger causality test between the cross-sectional units. Furthermore, the use of the information about cross-sections require consideration of the heterogeneity of the slope coefficients between

units when the definition of the causality relationship. In the other words, Dumitrescu & Hurlin (2012) causality test take account for cross-sectional dependence and heterogeneity of the slope coefficients.

3. Empirical Results and Conclusion

The presence of cross sectional dependency is investigated using Pesaran's (2004) cross sectional dependence test and the results are presented in Table 1.

Table 1. Cross-sectional dependence test results

Cross-sectional dependency	<i>lnGDP</i>	<i>lnTOR</i>	<i>lnREN</i>
CD-stat.	28.06***	10.62***	5.04***
Average abs.	0.746	0.557	0.733

Note: *** denotes statistical significance at the 1%.

According to test results, the null hypothesis of existing cross-sectional independence among countries is rejected. The panel unit root test developed by Pesaran (2007), which takes account into cross-sectional dependence, is reported Table 2.

Table 2. The panel unit root test results

Variables	<i>Level</i>		<i>First Difference</i>	
	C	C+T	C	C+T
<i>lnGDP</i>	-0.889	1.235	-5.361***	-4.633***
<i>lnTOR</i>	-1.227	0.995	-6.772***	-5.007***
<i>lnREN</i>	-0.478	-0.984	-5.189***	-4.122***

Note: The null hypothesis indicates that all series are nonstationary. C and T imply constant and trend, respectively. *** denotes statistical significance at the 1%.

The panel unit root test results show that the series are not stationary at the level when include deterministic components like constant and trend. Since all of the series are I(1), we perform cointegration analysis. It is a prerequisite all series are I(1) due to be able to perform cointegration analysis. We check long-term relationship between all variables via the Westerlund (2007) cointegration test. The empirical results are reported in Table 3.

Table 3. The panel cointegration test results

	Value	z-value	p-value
<i>lnGDP- lnTOR</i>			
G_t	-2.438	-0.394	0.347
G_a	-17.635	-3.341	0.000
P_t	-9.802	-1.886	0.030
P_a	-17.586	-5.597	0.000
<i>lnGDP- lnREN</i>			
G_t	-2.806	-2.169	0.015
G_a	-20.346	-4.919	0.000
P_t	-7.026	1.348	0.911
P_a	-13.969	-3.252	0.001
<i>lnTOR-lnREN</i>			
G_t	-2.697	-1.646	0.050
G_a	-12.872	-0.567	0.285
P_t	-13.777	-6.516	0.000
P_a	-16.385	-4.818	0.000

Note: The null hypothesis demonstrates that there is no cointegration between related variables. The models include constant and time trend. Lag length is selected by AIC.

According to Table 3, we reject the null hypothesis of there exists no cointegration between $\ln GDP - \ln TR$, $\ln GDP - \ln REN$ and $\ln TR - \ln REN$ at the 5% level. The findings show that there is long-term relationship between related variables. To decide the direction of causality between related variables we use Dumitrescu & Hurlin (2012) causality test. The causality findings are reported in Table 4.

Table 4. Panel causality test results

Country	<i>lnGDP- lnTOR</i>		<i>lnGDP- lnREN</i>		<i>lnTOR-lnREN</i>	
	<i>G - T</i>	<i>T - G</i>	<i>G - E</i>	<i>E - G</i>	<i>T - E</i>	<i>E - T</i>
	Wald stat	Wald stat	Wald stat	Wald stat	Wald stat	Wald stat
France	14.352***	11.754***	0.702	7.336**	0.985	2.784*
USA	3.219**	2.110	2.683**	4.236***	1.106	0.785
Spain	1.741	0.097	0.731	6.862***	1.174	6.748***
China	1.317	2.367	6.024**	2.785	9.112***	3.531
Italy	1.190	4.346	3.117**	7.389***	3.869*	5.547**
UK	0.612	4.464***	1.125	1.632	0.987	3.901*
Germany	6.875**	1.661	4.987**	6.444**	1.078	9.221***
Mexico	0.644	7.677***	1.623	0.852	2.874*	0.369
Thailand	4.211**	8.519***	1.046	0.399	6.506**	2.415
Turkey	3.966**	2.180	4.172**	1.921	5.897**	0.353
Austria	0.728	2.054	3.102**	10.632***	1.332	4.663**
Malaysia	0.577	3.641	0.069	1.593	2.785	7.635***
Hong-Kong	4.333**	1.257	0.632	1.956	2.983	1.987
Greece	6.512**	1.491	0.135*	1.549	1.785	0.148
Russia	3.328*	5.078**	1.990	0.789	1.298	2.827
Panel	3.671**	3.989***	2.696*	7.721***	6.785***	8.591***

Note: G (Growth), T (Tourism) and E (Energy). ***, ** and * denote statistical significance at the 1%, 5% and 10% respectively.

The results demonstrate that there exist two-way causality linkages between tourism receipts – economic growth - renewable energy consumption, in whole panel. There is a one-way causality linkage between use of renewable energy and growth in Spain and Italy. The findings explain that economic growth of most visited countries depends on renewable energy consumption. Furthermore, there is a one-way causality linkage between economic growth and use of renewable energy in China, Turkey and Greece. There is a unidirectional causal linkage between tourist receipts and growth in United Kingdom, Mexico; this result supports growth hypothesis. There exists a unidirectional causal linkage running from growth to tourism receipts in USA, Germany, Turkey, Hong-Kong and Greece. There is no causality between these factors for Spain, China, Italy, Austria and Malaysia. The results also demonstrate that there are two-way causality linkages between renewable energy consumption and tourist receipts for Italy. There exists unidirectional causality running from tourist receipts to renewable energy in China, Mexico, Thailand and Turkey, and one-way causality linkages between renewable energy and tourist receipts for France, Spain, United Kingdom, Germany, Austria and Malaysia.

Economic growth is an important indicator of economic sustainability for countries. Today, use of renewable energy instead of non-renewable energy makes a major contribution for economic development and cleaner environment. Besides that it is considered to be one of the most crucial inputs used in the realization of economic and social development. In this context, tourism is accepted to be one of the most significant service sectors that enable to achieve economic, social and cultural gains.

These findings demonstrate that the impact of renewable energy consumption and tourist receipts play a crucial role for economic development in Top-15 most visited countries. For this reason, these countries should realize and support investments, which is increase tourism revenue and energy resources for economic sustainability.

References

- Brida, J. G., Lanzilotta, B., Pereyra, J. S., & Pizzolón, F. (2015). A Nonlinear Approach To The Tourism Led Growth Hypothesis: The Case of MERCOSUR. *Current Issues in Tourism*, 18(7), 647–666.
- Christope, E., & Llorca, M. (2017). Fiscal Sustainability in Central and Latin America Countries: Evidence from a Panel Cointegration Approach. *Economic Bulletin*, 37(4), 1-10.
- De Hoyos, R. E., & Sarafidis Y., (2006). Testing for Cross-sectional Dependence in Panel-data Models. *The Stata Journal*, 6, 482-496
- Dumitrescu, E. I., & Hurlin, C. (2012). Testing for Granger Non-causality in Heterogeneous Panels. *Economic Modeling*, 29(4), 1450-1460.
- Eeckels, B., Filis, G., Leon, C. (2012). Tourism Income and Economic Growth in Greece: Empirical Evidence from Their Cyclical Components. *Tourism Economics*, 18, 817-834.
- EIA (U.S. Energy Information Administration). (2016). Developing Economies in Asia Lead Projected Growth in World Energy Use. Retrieved June 30, 2018, from <https://www.eia.gov/pressroom/releases/press432.php>.
- Jenkins, K., & Nicholls, S. (2010). The Impacts of Climate Variability and Potential Climate Change on Tourism Business in Torbay, England and Implications for Adaptation. *Tourism Analysis*, 15, 17–30.
- Karabuğa, A., Yakut, M.Z., Yakut, G. Selbaş, R. and Üçgöl, İ. (2015). Renewable Energy Solutions for Tourism. *European Scientific Journal*, 11, 188–94.
- Lee, J. W., & Brahmasrene, T. (2013). Investigating the Influence of Tourism on Economic Growth and Carbon Emissions: Evidence From Panel Analysis of The European Union. *Tourism Management*, 38: 69–76.
- León, C. J., Arana, J.E., Alemán, A.H. (2014). CO2 Emissions and Tourism in Developed and Less Developed Countries. *Applied Economics Letters*, 21, 1169–73.
- Öztürk, İ. (2016). The Relationships among Tourism Development, Energy Demand, and Growth Factors in Developed and Developing Countries. *International Journal of Sustainable Development & World Ecology*, 23(2), 122-131.
- Pesaran, M. H. (2004). General Diagnostic Tests for Cross- section Dependence in Panels. Cambridge Working Papers in Economics 0435, University of Cambridge.
- Scott, D., & Becken, S. (2010). Adapting to Climate Change and Climate Policy: Progress, Problems and Potentials. *Journal of Sustainable Tourism*, 18, 283–95.
- Tang, C.F. & Abosedra, S. (2014). Small Sample Evidence on the Tourism-Led Growth Hypothesis in Lebanon. *Current Issues in Tourism*, 17, 234-246.

Tang, C. F., Tiwari, A. K. and Shahbaz, M. (2016). Dynamic Inter-Relationships Among Tourism, Economic Growth and Energy Consumption in India. *Geosystem Engineering*, 19(4), 158-169.

UNWTO (United Nations World Tourism Organization). (2017). Tourism Highlight 2017. Retrieved July 15, 2018, from <https://www.e-unwto.org/doi/pdf/10.18111/9789284419029>.

THE IMPACT OF TOURISM ON ENVIRONMENTAL PERFORMANCE: EVIDENCE FROM COUNTRIES AROUND THE WORLD

Mahmut ZORTUK*, Seyhat BAYRAK GEZDİM**, Semih KARACAN***

Abstract

The tourism sector is one of the largest and most effective growing economic activities in today's global economy. The quality of the environment, both natural and man-made, composes essential part of tourism. This sector has significant environmental, cultural, social and economic effects at local, regional and global levels, both positive and negative. However, the relationship of tourism with the environment is complex. On the one hand the tourism sector conserves the environment and on the other hand it has become threat to the environment. In this paper, we use the panel quantile regression model to provide a whole description of the linkages between tourism and environmental performance employing for selected 161 countries over the period of 2007-2015. According to the findings, we find a significant relationship between tourism and environmental performance at all points of the environmental performance index distribution. The impact of tourism on environmental performance is negative and insignificant at lower quantiles; but it turns to positive and significant at upper quantiles. The obtained results indicate that if a country has higher environmental quality, it means that the aforesaid country would be more attractive for the tourists. The impacts of human development index and income on environment are positive and significant across quantiles. These results show that the people of the communities who have a higher level of social development they feel more concerned about the environmental hazards; nevertheless the environmental performance depends on a country's economic performance.

Key words: Tourism demand, Environmental performance, Green growth, Panel quantile regression.

* Kütahya Dumlupınar University, mahmut.zortuk@dpu.edu.tr

** Kütahya Dumlupınar University, seyhat.bayrak@dpu.edu.tr

*** Kütahya Dumlupınar University, semih.karacan@dpu.edu.tr

1. Introduction

Tourism, that is consists of one of the fastest-growing economic movements, has become the third largest sector following automobiles and oil sectors in the world (Batta, 2009). Development of tourism has taken a part significant role in global economic activities. The sector creates new jobs areas, drives exports and generates prosperity across the world. With all that it contributes roughly 10.4% of the world income (World Travel & Tourism Council, 2018).

The tourism has several impacts on socio-cultural, economic and environmental subjects; especially, it stands out that its impact on economic matters is played a crucial role in policy-making (Sinclair, 1998). Generally, policymakers of countries just only focus on the impact of tourism on economic activities; so, they are ignored its adverse effect on socio-economic and environmental situations. Actually, it is known that the tourism industry is almost totally dependent on the environment. The sector has created direct and indirect pressures on species and habitats and therefore threatened their protection. The impact of tourism on the environment is not only seen in tourist destinations, but also can be seen in origin and transit points. Such as the production of airplanes, hotels accommodation, and transport service for ferries and buses, etc. factors consume natural energy resources and generate environmental pollution in tourism areas.

The environmental impact of tourism development is an important issue that needs to be examined at both regional and global levels. As a result of the tourism developments in global trade and industry activities, we have been faced with problems such as climate change, loss of biological diversity and degradation of ozone layer. The Mediterranean Region, known as the capital of tourism in the world, is one of the most among region that have been heavily destructed. The large coastal areas of France, Spain and Italy have become urbanized due to tourism activities, resulting in major changes in nature. Beyond these, tourism revenue can not only enhance the economic growth of countries, but also can promote environmental conservation. It helps to protect, to reconstruct and to strengthen natural and structural resources. Also, it improves the culture quality of countries and generates income in the economy. Tourists have admired a beautiful and healthy natural environment and are unwilling to live in places where the natural environment is polluted and destroyed. For this reason, tourism helps to increasing the mindfulness of population regarding environmental problems and promoting motivation for protection activities. Another favorable effect of tourism on the natural environment is that is ensuring an alternative to decrease economic

activities such as deforestation, intensive agricultural practices and polluting industries (ETE, 2009).

The arrival of tourists and expansion of tourism have led to significantly impacts on economic, sociocultural, and environmental subjects. When analyzed the relationship between tourism and environment, in many studies are showed that the impact of tourism on environmental quality has quite remarkable subject. Brida & Pereyra (2009) argue that there is strongly relationship between tourism and environmental quality. They found that tourism and other economic implementations affect the environment directly and cause to promote environmental quality and sustainable development. In numerous studies are pointed out that tourist are willing to pay more money to visit high quality of environment (Clewer et al., 1992; Sinclair & Stabler, 1997; Huybers & Bennett, 2000) and some economic activities improve awareness of people for environmental protection (Sekhar, 2003; Novelli & Scarth, 2007 and Campbell et al., 2013).

In this regard, understanding of the impact of tourism on the environment seems necessary in order to meet the challenges and achieve the targets of sustainable tourism. In this study, we examine whether the heterogeneous impact of international tourism on environmental performance is positive or negative.

2. Data and Methodology

The main purpose of this paper is to investigate the heterogeneous effect of tourism on environmental performance using a panel data of 161 countries, by means of panel quantile regression approach. The analysis is based upon data recorded annually over the 2007-2015 period. The selection of variable for our model is based on theoretical studies of Alam et al. (2011), Lee and Brahmaserene (2013) and Katircioğlu (2014)

The selection of variables in the model has been based on the theoretical foundations suggested in the studies carried on by some researchers such as Alam et al. (2011), Lee and Brahmaserene (2013) and Katircioğlu (2014). The theoretical relationship between environmental performance and tourism is:

$$EPI = f(TA, HDI, TRADE, GDP) \quad (1)$$

EPI refers to environmental performance index for the dependent variable in this study. The Environmental Performance Index is used as a method, that measuring and numerically evaluating the environmental performance of a country's policies. International tourism (*TA*), which is the main independent variable in this study, is measured by the total number of tourist arrivals in visited country. The indicator of tourist arrivals informs about

number of people travelling with referring to arrivals. The other independent variables are human development index, trade openness and real GDP per capita. The Human Development Index (HDI) is defined a composite statistic used to rank countries according to various development dimensions. In this study, all variables are converted into natural logarithms. Descriptions, definitions, and sources of variables are presented in Table 1.

Table 1. Variables definitions and data sources

Variabl	Definition	Data Source
e		
EPI	Environmental performance index	Yale Center ^a
TA	The number of arrivals tourists	World Development Indicators ^b
HDI	Human development index	UNDP ^c
TRADE	Ratio of imports plus exports to GDP	World Development Indicators
GDP	GDP per capita [constant US\$ (2010)]	UNCTAD ^d
^a http://epi2016.yale.edu/downloads		
^b http://data.worldbank.org/indicator		
^c http://hdr.undp.org/en/data		
^d http://unctad.org/en/Pages/statistics.aspx		

The descriptive statistics results are reported in Table 2. The findings show that the distributions of related variables are skewed and their longer tails are more concentrated than the normal distribution. Besides, the Jarque–Bera test denotes that the unconditional distributions of all variables are non-normal and the null hypothesis of normality is rejected at a 1% level. Hence, the OLS regression approach may lead to biased results. Put another way, it is more appropriate for us to investigate the impacts of tourism and other factors on environmental performance by using panel quantile regression approach.

Table 2. Summary of descriptive statistics and pairwise correlations results

Variable	Mea	SD	Min	Q1	Q2	Q3	Max	SK	K	JB
s	n									
lnEPI	4.19	0.24	3.54	4.04	4.25	4.37	4.51	-0.83	3.80	168.6***
lnTA	14.18	1.83	8.27	13.03	14.16	15.55	18.25	-0.21	4.94	11.01***
lnHDI	-0.40	0.25	-1.21	-0.55	-0.32	-0.21	-0.05	-0.85	2.84	177.7***
lnTRAD	4.36	0.59	-1.79	4.06	4.39	4.68	6.09	-3.50	38.79	80.95***
E										
lnGDP	8.54	1.49	5.41	7.32	8.51	9.66	11.64	-0.11	2.06	53.54***

Note: (1) Q2, SK and K denote Median, Skewness statistics and Kurtosis statistics, respectively. (2) JB refers to the Jarque–Bera test. (3) *** denotes statistical significance at the 1%.

Koenker and Bassett (1978) was developed quantile regression approach, which is generalization of median regression analysis to other quantiles. This approach is useful tool in

examining asymmetric feature of variable distribution and also evaluating the different quantiles on the conditional distribution of the response variable. Thereby, it helps to obtain whole picture of the linkages among the variables. When compared OLS, quantile regression approach is robust to outliers and heavy distributions. The estimation of the coefficients for the τ -th quantile of the response variable can be estimated as follows:

$$\hat{\beta}_\tau = \arg \min \sum_{i=1}^N \rho_\tau(y_i - x_i' \beta) \quad (2)$$

where $\rho_\tau(u) = u(\tau - I(u < 0))$, $I(u < 0) = \begin{cases} 1, & u < 0 \\ 0, & u \geq 0 \end{cases}$ presents the check function and $I(.)$ refers an indicator function.

But this method does not consider the unobserved individual heterogeneity. For this reason, Koenker (2004) proposed new technique which is take consider unobserved heterogeneity and conditional distributional of dependent variables for different quantiles. The method, which called the shrinkage method, used to solve these problems. Specially, the parameters are estimated as Eq. (3):

$$(\hat{\beta}(\tau_k, \lambda), \{\alpha_i(\lambda)\}_{i=1}^N) = \arg \min \sum_{k=1}^K \sum_{t=1}^T \sum_{i=1}^N \omega_k \rho_{\tau_k}(y_{it} - \alpha_i - x_{it}' \beta(\tau_k)) + \lambda \sum_{i=1}^N |\alpha_i| \quad (3)$$

where i is the index for countries, t is index for time period. ω_k is the relative weight given to the k -th quantile, x is the matrix of the explanatory variables and λ is a tuning parameter for the individual effect (Koenker, 2004). In our study, we use the equal weights, $\omega_k = 1/K$ according to Lamarche (2011) and we set $\lambda = 1$ according to Damette & Delacote (2012). We apply the model for τ as follows:

$$Q_{y_{it}}(\tau | \alpha_i, \xi_t, x_{it}) = \alpha_i + \xi_t + \beta_{1\tau} \ln TA_{it} + \beta_{2\tau} \ln HDI_{it} + \beta_{3\tau} \ln TRADE_{it} + \beta_{4\tau} \ln GDP_{it} \quad (4)$$

where y_{it} is the environmental performance index indicator and the results are reported for 10th, 25th, 50th, 75th and 90th percentiles of the conditional $\ln EPI$ distribution.

3. Empirical Results and Conclusion

We test whether all variables used are stationary or not before estimating the panel quantile regression model. Based on panel data, IPS, LLC (Levin-Lin-Chu) and Breitung tests are chosen to conduct panel unit root test. The panel unit root tests results are shown in Table 3. The findings indicate that the null hypothesis of the presence of unit root is significantly rejected at the 1% level. Therefore, we uses the first difference of variables.

Table 3. Results of panel unit root tests

Variables	Levels			First Difference		
	LLC	Breitung	IPS	LLC	Breitung	IPS
<i>lnEPI</i>	-1.527	0.478	-1.023	-6.328***	-3.784***	-5.289***
<i>lnTA</i>	0.212	1.022	-0.896	-4.588***	-5.003***	-4.997***
<i>lnHDI</i>	0.987	0.192	-1.484	-5.369***	-7.021***	-6.785***
<i>lnTRADE</i>	1.635	-1.552	-1.789	-4.032***	-4.008***	-5.078***
<i>lnGDP</i>	-1.364	0.732	-0.928	-5.558***	-4.652***	-5.001***

Note: *** denotes statistical significance at the 1%.

To display the advantages of panel quantile regression approach, we present the estimation results of OLS, which are listed second and third columns, in Table 4. The results indicate that the coefficients of all variables have significant and positive effect on environmental performance.

Table 4. Panel quantile regression results

Variables	OLS - pooled	OLS - fixed	Quantiles				
			10 th	25 th	50 th	75 th	90 th
<i>lnTA</i>	0.285*	0.142**	-0.042	-0.015	0.124**	0.221***	0.331***
<i>lnHDI</i>	0.147**	0.552*	0.111***	0.124***	0.354***	0.542***	0.755***
<i>lnTRADE</i>	0.013	0.145**	-0.014	0.035	0.126	0.222	0.241
<i>lnGDP</i>	2.154***	1.984***	0.261***	0.344***	0.518***	0.733***	0.974**

Note: ***, ** and * denote statistical significance at the 1%, 5% and 10%, respectively.

Regarding *lnTA*, we can observe that the impact of tourism on environment is clearly heterogeneous. At the lower quantiles (10th and 25th), the coefficient of *lnTA* is negative and insignificant; but at the upper quantiles (50th, 75th and 90th) the impact of tourism on environment is positive and significant. This result shows that if the quality of environmental increase, the destination country would be more preferable and this place attractive for the tourists. It would lead to develop tourism industry and to provide economic growth. The impact of human development on environment is positive and significant across quantiles. This result shows that the people of the communities where they have a higher level of social development they feel more concerned about the environmental hazards. However the relationship between trade openness and environment is positive but insignificant across the quantiles. On the other hand, the impact of income on environmental performance is significantly positive across the quantiles. Generally, environmental performance depends on a country's economic performance. The results show that when per capita income increase, so environmental performance of country would rise up. This situation draws attention that due to the fact that affluent nations have citizens who are awareness of environmental quality and

also the establishment of environmental standards for industry operation, economic growth requires to provide the basic conditions for environmental conservation.

References

- Batta, R.N. (2009). Green Tourism Certification Manual. Tokyo: Asian Productivity Organization (APO). Retrieved June 27, 2018, from http://www.apo-tokyo.org/00e-books/GP-18_GreenTourism.htm#contents.
- Brida, J. G., & Pereyra, J. S. (2009). Tourism Taxation And Environmental Quality: A Model With Vertical Differentiation Of The Accommodation Industry. *Tourismos: An International Multidisciplinary Journal of Tourism*, 4(1), 45-62.
- Campbell, S. J., Kartawijaya, T., Yulianto, I., Prasetya, R., & Clifton, J. (2013). Co-Management Approaches And Incentives Improve Management Effectiveness in The Karimunjawa National Park, Indonesia. *Marine Policy*, 41, 72-79. 22
- Clewer, A., Pack, A., & Sinclair, M. T. (1992). Price Competitiveness And Inclusive Tour Holidays in European Cities. *Choice and Demand in Tourism*, London: Mansell, 123-143.
- Damette, O., Delacote, P., 2012. On The Economic Factors Of Deforestation: What Can We Learn From Quantile Analysis? *Economic Modeling*, 29 (6), 2427–2434
- ETE (Ecological Tourism in Europe). (2009). Sustainable Tourism Development in UNESCO Designated Sites in South-Eastern Europe. Retrieved July 10, 2018, from http://portal.unesco.org/es/files/45338/12417872579Introduction_Sustainable_Tourism.pdf/Introduction_Sustainable_Tourism.pdf.
- Huybers, T., & Bennett, J. (2000). Impact Of The Environment On Holiday Destination Choices Of Prospective UK Tourists: Implications For Tropical North Queensland. *Tourism Economics*, 6(1), 21-46.
- Koenker, R. (2004). Quantile Regression For Longitudinal Data. *Journal of Multivariate Analysis*, 91(1), 74-89.

- Koenker, R., & Bassett Jr., G. (1978). Regression Quantiles. *Econometrica*, 33–50.
- Lamarche, C. (2011). Measuring The Incentives To Learn in Colombia Using New Quantile Regression Approaches. *Journal of Development Economics*, 96(2), 278-288.
- Novelli, M., & Scarth, A. (2007). Tourism in Protected Areas: Integrating Conservation And Community Development in Liwonde National Park (Malawi). *Tourism and Hospitality Planning & Development*, 4(1), 47-73.
- Sekhar, N. U. (2003). Local People's Attitudes Towards Conservation And Wildlife Tourism Around Sariska Tiger Reserve, India. *Journal of Environmental Management*, 69(4), 339-347.
- Sinclair, M., & Stabler, M. (1997). The Economics Of Tourism. London: Routledge.
- Sinclair, M.T. (1998). Tourism And Economic Development: A Survey. *The Journal of Development Studies*, 34(5), pp. 1-51.
- Stabler M, & Goodall, B. (1996). Environmental Auditing in Planning For Sustainable Island Tourism. Conference Papers, University of Durham.
- World Travel & Tourism Council (2018). Travel & Tourism Economic Impact 2018 World. Retrieved September 11, 2018 from <https://www.wttc.org/-/media/files/reports/economic-impact-research/regions-2018/world2018.pdf>

ISLAMIC BANKING AND ISLAMIC FINANCE IN BAHRAIN

Seyfettin ERDOĞAN*, Ayfer GEDİKLİ**, Sema YILMAZ GENÇ***

Abstract

The Kingdom of Bahrain is an important financial hub in the Gulf region. There is dual banking system in Bahrain. Currently there are a number of century old interest based commercial banks and some strong interest-free Islamic commercial banks operating in the banking sector. Recently, almost 20% annual growth of global Islamic finance showed a foot print in Bahrain. Growing Islamic financial activities, including equity, participation, and ownership brought Islamic banking and Islamic financial instruments more attractive in most of the Muslim countries. Bahrain is not exceptional as one of the pioneer countries in performing Islamic banking applications both in its region and globally. As a small state with limited productive sectors, Bahrain has fostered the Islamic finance industry, not just locally, but globally. In this study, Islamic banking and Islamic financial performance of Bahrain will be analyzed in detail. In this vein, in the first part of the study, historical background of banking sector in Bahrain will be mentioned. Then current Islamic finance performance of Bahrain will be analyzed. In the final part, not only strong and weak sides of Islamic finance, but also some policy suggestions to improve Islamic finance in Bahrain will be put forth.

Keywords: The Kingdom of Bahrain, Islamic Banking, Islamic Finance

1. Introduction

As an archipelago, the Kingdom of Bahrain is located on the southwestern coast of the Persian Gulf. The Al Khalifa family is Sunni Muslim and not as religious as the leaders of other region countries and has been ruling the Kingdom of Bahrain since 1783. In 1830, the ruling family signed a treaty which establishing Bahrain as a protectorate of Britain which was the dominant power of the Gulf region in that period. After the reduction of military presence of Britain in the Gulf region in 1968, Bahrain and the other smaller emirates won permanent status. In 1970, with the US survey (a kind of referendum), the inhabitants of Bahrain refused to join with Iran. In 1970-1971 period, Bahrain negotiated to form a federation and Bahrain and Qatar decided to be independent. Bahrain became independent in

* Istanbul Medeniyet University

** Istanbul Medeniyet University

*** Kocaeli University

August 15, 1971. Seven other emirates came together and formed United Arab Emirates (UAE) (Katzman, 2018).

In the early years of the independence, extracting petroleum was the leading sector in Bahrain economy. Despite the fact that Bahrain is the first country in the region which produced the oil and built a refinery, the country could never reach the production level of Kuwait or Saudi Arabia. Losing the competitiveness in oil production led the country to diversify its economy. Today, not only aluminum production, but also retail sector and banking sector are the leading sectors of the country. Because of these policies, Bahrain is the fastest growing country in the Middle East. Being one of the freest countries in its region may be effective in this success. As one of the pioneer sectors of Bahrain, banking and financial services, particularly Islamic banking have benefited from the regional advantage related to demand for oil. Although petroleum production export and processing bring Bahrain the greatest revenue, banking industry has an enormous share in Bahrain's revenue. To express the boom in banking services, it may be helpful to compare the banking revenues of 1990's and 2000's. While Islamic banks could generate just \$7.000 million in 1990, this amount reached to \$37.000 million in 2008 with a cumulative increase up to 98.22% (Tabash & Dhankar, 2012).

The progress of Islamic banking improvement can be analyzed under three basic parts: Banking regulations, operations and improving alternative Islamic financial instruments. The single regulator, the Central Bank of Bahrain (CBB) has pioneered different Islamic financial instruments and products such as *sukuk* (Islamic securities), *musharaka* and *murabaha* contracts. Besides, *takaful* (Islamic insurance) is increasingly popular in Bahrain. The country tries to increase the interest to *takaful* and *retakaful* (Islamic reinsurance). Recently, the Bahrain Bourse has introduced a stock market index for Shari'a-compliant companies. These improvements also led the conventional insurance firms to serve more qualified products. Today Bahrain is a home to the Gulf region's greatest applications of Islamic finance institutions in every area of Islamic finance such as asset management, *sukuk* issuance, and Shari'a-compliant insurance and reinsurance. The purpose of this paper is to investigate the improvements of Islamic banking and Islamic finance in Bahrain. In this vein, regulations, not only the macroeconomic policy implications of the rapid expansion of Islamic finance but also some policy suggestions will be put forth to improve Islamic banking and Islamic finance in the Kingdom of Bahrain.

2. Islamic finance in Bahrain

In recent years, Islamic finance industry grew rapidly by 17% CAGR between 2009-2013. The economies in Asia such as Malaysia and the countries in the Gulf region such as Bahrain, Qatar and UAE contributed this rapid growth. Today, investors from all over the world are enthusiastic to have international businesses and investments. Non-muslim investors are also looking for alternative profitable financial options and ethical investment. Actually, one of the strengths of Islamic finance which attract investments is to ability to manage risk and dependency. It seems, by 2020, there will be demand projects for at least 150 new financial institutions (EDB, 2017). Since 1990's, not just western countries, but also many Muslim Middle East and Asian countries are also incorporated into global financial markets. Particularly Islamic finance and ethic investment attract not only Muslim countries but also, non-Muslim investors Table 2.1 explains the financial inclusion of some countries.

Table 1: Financial Inclusion in Selected Countries

Country	Religiosity and Financial Inclusion			Islamic Financial Institutions (IFIs)			
	Religiosity	Having Account at a formal financial institution (% 15+)	Adults with no account with religious reasons (% 15+)	Number of IFI's	Islamic assets per adult (\$)	Number of IFI's per 10 million adults	Number of IFI's per 10 million km2
Bahrain	94	64.5	0	32	29.194	301.6	421.05
Bangladesh	99	39.6	4.5	12	14	1.2	0.92
Egypt	97	9.7	2.9	11	146	1.9	0.11
Indonesia	99	19.6	1.5	23	30	1.3	0.13
Jordan	25.5	11.3	6	1.583	15.4	0.68
Kuwait	91	86.8	2.6	18	28.102	87.2	10.1
Lebanon	87	37	7.6	4	...	12.4	3.91
Malaysia	96	66.2	0.1	34	4.949	16.8	1.03
Oman	...	73.6	14.2	3	...	14.4	0.1
Pakistan	92	10.3	7.2	29	40	2.5	0.38

Source: World Bank Group and IDB (2016)

Among the sample countries, Bahrain showed a remarkable performance in financial inclusion. Comparing with other region countries, Bahrain has 32 Islamic Finance Institutions (IFI) while this number is 6 in Jordan, 4 in Lebanon and 3 in Oman. Similarly, Islamic assets per adult was calculated as \$29.194 in 2016. The closest country to this rate is Kuwait with \$28.102. This remarkable performance of Bahrain is related to being one of the pioneer countries which initiated Islamic finance. With these policies, the kingdom is one of the largest Islamic financial centers in the world, although there has been a growing competition in its Gulf counterparts and current internal political instability.

3. Historical background of Islamic finance in Bahrain

The first bank in Bahrain was established in 1923 when the Eastern Bank (Standard Chartered Bank) opened its branch. As one of the powerful local authorities, Sheikh Isa bin Khalifa was opponent of the modern concept of finance and insisted that the institution should have taken its bases from Shariah laws, it took a long time to start banking services. Then in 1945, a brunch of British Bank of the Middle East (HSBC) was opened (Al-Ajmi, Hussain and Al-Saleh, 2009). Until 1970s there were a number of international banks (most of them were British) opened branches in Bahrain. In the mid-1960s as Lebanon introduced great banking reforms and became the region's most important financial center (Oxford Business Group, 2011). At the beginning of 1970s, the Lebanese civil war negatively affected the local banks and they could not satisfy the growing demand of Gulf. Bahrain took the advantage of this weakness. The country's advantageous geographic location and its relatively educated population provided a great opportunity to develop its financial service industry. In 1975, the government approved the Offshore Banking Regulations which allowed the foreign banks to enter the market without being subject to local banking regulations. This favorable regulation provided Bahrain a competitive advantage to establish a great number of financial institutions. Soon after that, in 1979 the first Islamic bank, Bahrain Islamic Bank was licensed. Since then, Bahrain has been hosting a large number of Islamic financial investments. Besides, there are many International Islamic non-governmental organization (IINGOs) that provide the country to have a competitive advantage of being the largest and most competitive Islamic financial center in the world. Bahrain's dual system has given role to IINGOs to present a wide range of Islamic financial, accounting and Sharia standards. As an example, in Bahrain it is compulsory to use of AAOIFI financial accounting and Sharia standards which is a critical aspect of Bahraini financial service law. Because of that Bahrain is not only an important Islamic Finance hub, but also has an important role proliferation of Islamic financial standards and jurisdictions across the region (Sole, 2007; Ercanbrack, 2015). In 1997, the Bahrain Institute of Banking and Finance's (BIBF) Centre for Islamic Finance was established to introduce and promote the growth of Islamic banking and Islamic finance. BBIF became very successful that the institution gives degrees and conduct training programs in more than 15 countries. With these improvements, Bahrain became a financial service hub of GCC and the leader of 30 countries to help and guide in setting up their own Islamic finance regulations and structures. Besides, Bahrain gave importance to improve the human

resource in this industry. In 2016, 61% of Bahrainis preferred to work at financial services (EDB, 2017).

4. Current performance of Islamic finance in Bahrain

According to the Bahrain's vision for 2030, the country would like to have the financial sector as one of the five most important economic sectors. Actually, this vision takes its roots from 1975. In this year, the government decided to establish an offshore banking industry. This goal was consistent with the diversification strategy of the government in order to decrease the dependency to the oil sector. This policy led to a fast increase in the share of the financial sector that increased its share in GDP by 27% between 1980 and 2007. On the contrary, oil sector decreased by 9% percent from 1980 to 2007 and became 15% of GDP (Al-Ajmi et al., 2009). With great demand, Islamic banking shares rose to 30% in 2017. Table 4.2 shows Malaysia as the greatest performance in the world. Bahrain had Islamic finance indicator 3 and ranked as 8th with 13% Islamic banking share in total assets.

Table 4.2: Islamic Finance Ranking of Countries

Country	Islamic Finance Indicator	Islamic Finance Country Index	Islamic Banking Share in Total Assets
Malaysia	1	1	8
Iran	12	2	1
Saudi Arabia	4	3	4
UAE	2	4	9
Kuwait	6	5	5
Pakistan	7	6	14
Indonesia	9	7	21
Bahrain	3	8	13
Qatar	8	9	7
Bangladesh	11	10	10
Sudan	12	11	2
Jordan	10	13	12
Brunei	14	15	3
Oman	5	16	16
Singapore	15	25	34

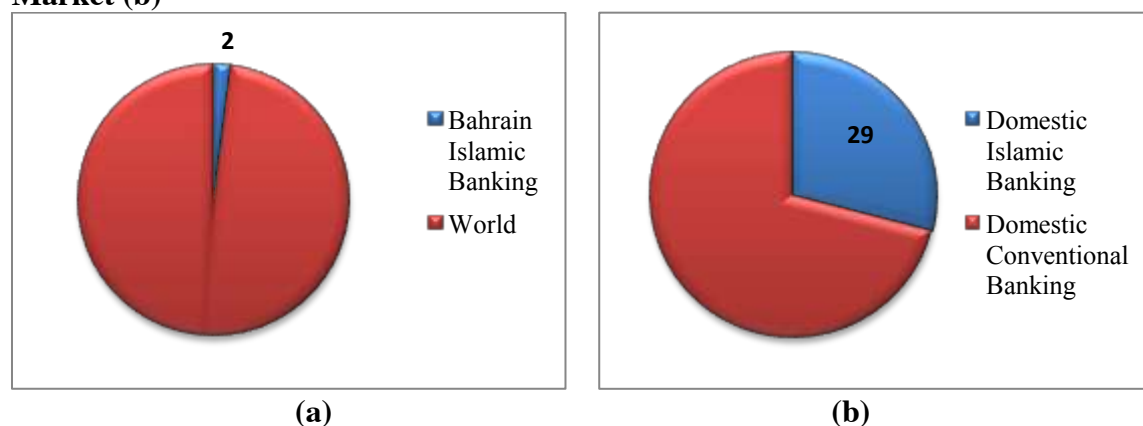
Source: Sidlo (2017)

Actually, a great amount of global Islamic banking assets is owned by the GCC countries. Saudi Arabia 20.6%, Kuwait 9%, Qatar 6.1%, Qatar 5.8%, Bahrain 1.7% and Oman 0.5%. In 2016, Bahrain was the only GCC country which experienced a decline in 2016 from 13.5% in 2015 and 13.3 in 2016 (Sidlo, 2017).

4.1. Islamic banking in Bahrain

Since the establishment of Islamic finance in 1970s, there has been an increasing appetite for the Islamic finance in the kingdom. Below in Figure 4.1.1., Islamic banking share of Bahrain in the global market is illustrated.

Figure 4.1.1. Islamic Banking Share of Bahrain in Global Markets (a) and in Domestic Market (b)

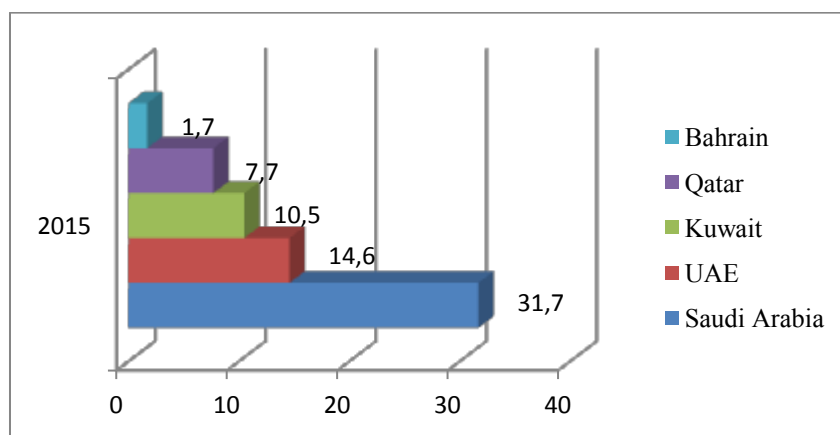


Source: EY, 2017:41

In 2017 Bahrain Islamic banking share was 2% in the global Islamic banking industry. Global share of Bahrain was 1.6% in 2016, and 1.1% in 2015. In the domestic market, Islamic banking had 29% share in the same year (EY, 2017).

In Figure 4.1.2., global share of GCC countries are shown according to their banking assets.

Figure 4.1.2. Global Share of GCC Countries in Islamic Banking (% of Banking Assets)

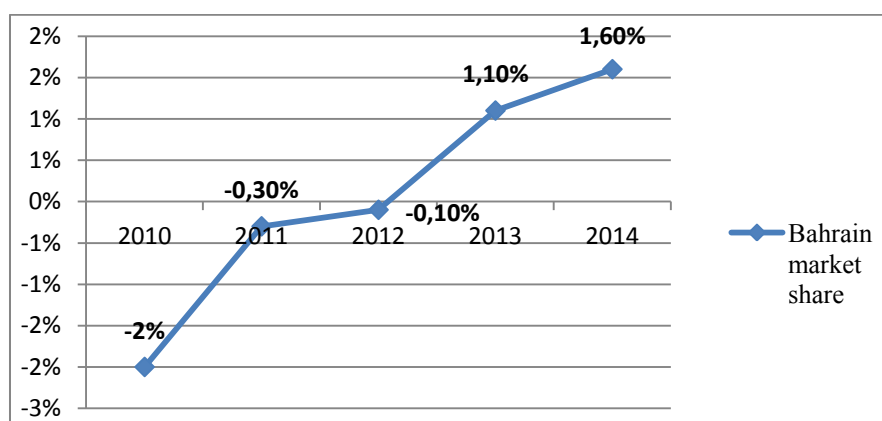


Source: Qattan (2015:16)

According to the Figure 4.1.2., Saudi Arabia is the leader country with 31.7%. UAE follows Saudi Arabia with 14.6%. Among GCC countries, Bahrain has the smallest portion with 1.7%.

In Figure 4.1.3., Islamic banking market share in the domestic market is illustrated.

Figure 4.1.3. Islamic Banking Market Share of Bahrain (2010-2014)



Source: EY, 2016:13

According to the Figure 4.1.3., there is a steady rise in Islamic banking. And it reached to 1.60% in 2014 from -2% in 2010.

According to the data of November 2017, there have been 6 Islamic banks which provide retail service with its clients and all of them are locally incorporated. They are: Bahrain Islamic Bank, Al Baraka Islamic Bank, Al Salam Bank, Ithmaar Bank, Khaleeji Commercial Bank, and Kuwait Finance House. They all have 7-10 branches. With the greatest

number of branches, Ithmaar Bank opened its 16th branch, and Khaleeji followed it with 11 branches. These financial institutions offer variety of products and the services to the domestic market. They also offer restricted and unrestricted investment accounts, syndications and other facilities those conventional banks offer. There are also 18 banks operate under wholesale licenses which primarily functioning for offshore investment entities, each maintaining only one branch in the country. These banks provide Sharia compliant windows of global banks such as Citi Islamic Investment Bank and the wholesale divisions of Islamic retailers as well as large investment firms. With the wise strategies of the government, the domestic Islamic banking industry improved very fast in last two decades. According to Oxford Business Group (2018), total assets of Islamic banking increased from \$1.9 billion in 2000 to \$25.4 billion in 2012 which represents 12-fold increase (Oxford Business Group, 2018). Below, in Table 4.1.1, key indicators of selected Islamic banks from GCC countries are illustrated.

Table 4.1.1. Key Indicators for S&P Rankings of Selected Islamic Banks in GCC Countries (31 December 2015)

Bank	Country	Islamic Bank Rating	Asset (billion \$)
Al Rajhi Bank	Saudi Arabia	1	84.1
Kuwait Finance House	Kuwait	2	54.5
Dubai Islamic Bank	UAE	3	40.8
Qatar Islamic Bank (S.A.Q)	Qatar	4	34
Abu Dhabi Islamic Bank PJSC	UAE	5	32.2
Al Baraka Banking Group B.S.C.	Bahrain	6	24.6
Bank Al-Inma	Saudi Arabia	7	22.6
Masraf Al Rayan	Qatar	8	22.3
Bank Aljazira	Saudi Arabia	9	16
Emirates Islamic Bank PJSC	UAE	10	14.5
Ahli United Bank B.S.C.	Kuwait	11	12.9
BARWA BANK P.Q.S.C.	Qatar	12	12.4
Al Hilal Bank PJSC	UAE	13	11.7
Qatar International Islamic Bank	Qatar	14	11.1
BOUBYAN BANK K.S.C.P.	Kuwait	15	10.3
Sharijah Islamic Bank	UAE	16	8.1

Source: Islamic Finance Outlook (2016:40)

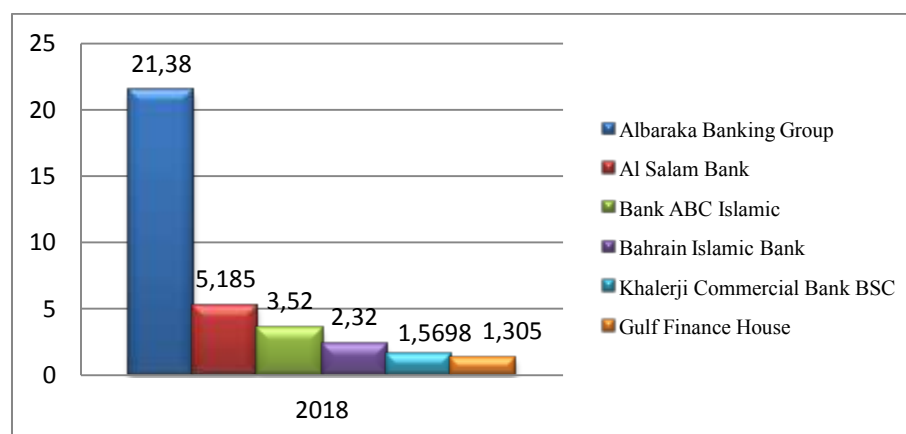
According to Table 4.1.1, Al Rajhi Bank from Saudi Arabia got the 1st ranking with \$84.1 billion, Bahrain became the 6th in Islamic banking ranking with \$24.6 billion assets.

In 2014-2015, participation banks showed stable investment accounts and financings in the contradiction of conventional banks. This success boosted the share of participation banking in banking sector in Bahrain in this term. However, Islamic banks have experienced

difficulty in return of equity (ROE) due to its high relative cost base and lack of scale benefits. Particularly in 2014, there was a growth in total assets, financing assets and investment accounts exceeded CAGR over the last 4 years. More specifically, banking assets exceeded 4%, financing assets and investment accounts exceeded 5% and 6% respectively. Total banking assets improved from 27% to 29% from 2010 to 2014. In 2014, while conventional banking assets were \$35 billion participation banking assets reached to \$14 billion. Similarly, total financing assets increased 10% from 2010 to 2014 and reached to 39%. Total financing assets were calculated as \$12 billion for participation banks and \$20 billion for conventional banks (EY, 2016).

Indeed, increasing market participants and low oil prices brought a challenging business environment between 2015-2018. To confirm this idea, the Islamic retail segment had a modest return on assets (ROA) of 0.2% between the end of 2015- end of 2016 while this ratio was calculated as 0.4% in 2014. Although the wholesale segment showed a similar performance of ROA with 0.2% at the end of 2016, this rate represented an improvement comparing with -0.1% in 2015. Besides, banking sector's soundness indicators are satisfactory with aggregate capital adequacy ratios of 17.1% and 19.1% for retail institutions and wholesale institutions respectively. Nevertheless, there is a vulnerability perception in the area of non-performing services which stand at 12% of gross financing for retail services. The construction sector is the leader sector which gets the greatest financing with the level of 29.4% in September 2016 with 7.6% increase comparing with the previous year. Wholesale segment was less negatively affected by non-performing services which stand at 2.9% of their gross financing (Oxford Business Group, 2018). In Figure 4.1.1., Islamic banks are listed according to their assets.

Figure 4.1.4. Ranking of Islamic Banks by Asset in Bahrain* (Billion \$)



Source: <https://www.islamicfinance.com/islamic-banks-bahrain/>

According to Figure 4.1.4., Albaraka Banking Group is the leader of the Islamic banking industry in Bahrain with \$21.38 billion. Al Salam Bank is the market challenger with the asset value of \$5.185 billion in 2018. Below, in Table 4.1.2., different Islamic financial instruments which are used in restricted investment accounts, unrestricted investment accounts and self finance funds are illustrated.

Table 4.1.2. Assets of Islamic Banks in Bahrain (Million \$)

	Restricted Investment Account	Unrestricted Investment Account	Self- Finance- Own- Fund	Grand Total
Total	1,768.70	8,761.40	18,356.40	28,886.50
Short-term investment and treasury securities	2.7	546.6	494.8	1,044.10
Long-term investments	0	1,070.40	3,085.80	4,156.20
Murabaha	728.2	4,860.80	4,732.80	10,321.80
Ijara	9	1,147.60	1,475.30	2,631.90
Ijara installment receivables	0	36.40	0.70	37.10
Mudaraba	281.1	88.6	1,197.20	1,566.90
Musharaka	12	199.2	145.10	356.3
Salam	0	0	0.00	0
Real Estate	160.4	20.7	806.80	987.9
Securities	78	573.4	1,442.40	2,093.80
Istisna'a	0	71.7	0.00	71.7
istisna'a receivables	0	0	0.00	0
Qard Hasan	0	0	3.70	3.7
Unconsolidates				
Subsidiaries and Associates	16.2	0	2,118.50	2,134.70
Property, plant and equipment			193.10	193.1
Balance of banks			841.40	841.4
Other	481.1	146	1,818.80	2,445.90

Source: CBB, 2018:34

4.2. Takaful in Bahrain

Although takaful is a relatively new instrument, it has been popular in Gulf region in recent years. Indeed, Bahrain is the leader country in issuing takaful and retakaful thank to its specific regulations. The first takaful company, Takaful International was established in Manama in 1989. In November 2017 there are 5 takaful firms in the kingdom: Al Hilal Takaful, Chartis Takaful Enaya, Medgulf Takaful, Solidarity General Takaful and T'azur Company. These takaful companies provide services within a wider insurance sector which consist of 24 locally incorporated institutions and 12 overseas companies such as Hannover Re and New Hampshire Insurance Company (Oxford Business Group, 2018). Besides,

conventional insurance companies added takaful and retakaful branches. Furthermore, Central Bank of Bahrain was selected as the “Best Financial center” on the three consecutive occasions that represented its leading role in takaful jurisdiction (EDB, 2017).

In this competitive market, takaful companies showed a remarkable performance with the 14-fold sharia compliant market growth between 2003 and 2014. Recently, the Bahrain Bourse has introduced a dedicated stock market index just for Sharia compliant firms. In 2014, the takaful/retakaful industry contributed \$152 billion which represented 21% of the Bahrain’s total GDP. Gross contributions calculated for 22% of total insurance sector in 2016. Although there was \$1.8 million loss accounted in 2015; in 2016, aggregate net profit was calculated as \$1.38 million. The emerging takaful industry also provides a state for the improvement of retakaful (shariah compliant reinsurance). CBB issued first retakaful license to Hannover Retakaful in 2006. Hannover joined to the market by ACR Retakaful. These two companies claimed \$161 million which represents the 16% of total reinsurance market in 2016 with posting an aggregate profit of \$12.7 million. As a more recent improvement, in August 2017, Solidarity General Takaful and Al Ahlia Insurance Company decided to merge their companies with the name of Solidarity Bahrain. The paid-up capital of the new company will be \$29.7 million and expected market share will be 15% which will be the largest takaful in the country (Oxford Business Group, 2018; EDB, 2017:2). In Table 4.2.1., takaful performance of different banks/countries were rated by S&P.

According to Table 4.2.1., Hannover Retakaful B.S.C. from Bahrain was rated as A+/Stable which represent a good performance. Saudi Arabia and Qatar oriented Islamic banks also ranked under ‘A’ category.

Table 4.2.1. Takaful and Islamic Banks (September 05, 2016: Rating by S&P)

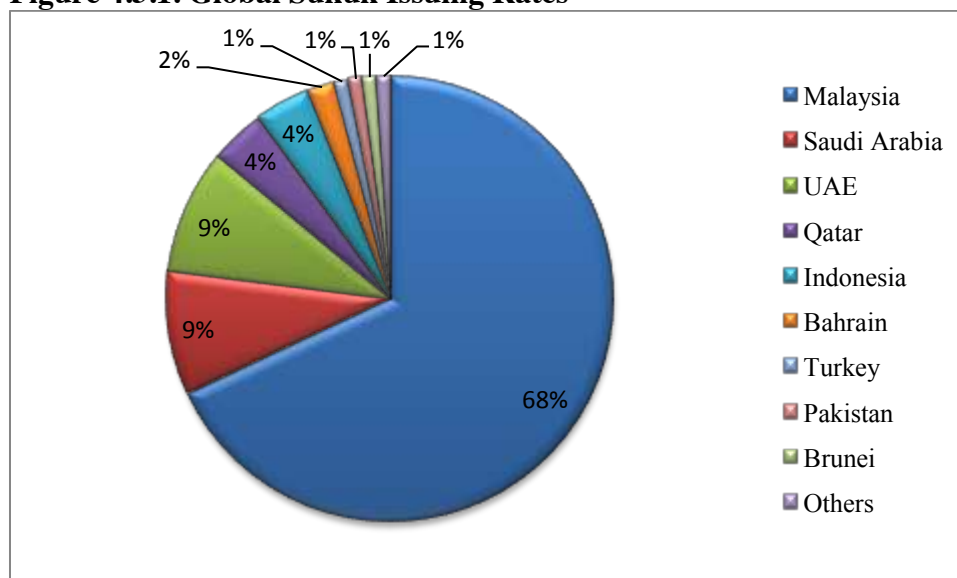
Issuer	Country	Type	Rating
Al Baraka Banking Group B.S.C	Bahrain	Bank	BB+/Negative/B
Al Baraka turk Katılım Bankası A.Ş.	Turkey	Bank	BB-/Stable/B
Al Khaleej Takaful Group	Qatar	Insurance	BBB/Positive/--
Al Rajhi Bank	Saudi Arabia	Bank	BBB+/Stable/A-2
Al Sagr Cooperative Insurance	Saudi Arabia	Insurance	BBB/Stable/--
Hannover ReTakaful B.S.C.	Bahrain	Insurance	A+/Stable/--
Islamic Corp. For the Development of the Private Sector	Saudi Arabia	Multilateral	AA/Watch Neg
Islamic Development Bank	Saudi Arabia	Multilateral	AAA/Stable/A-1+
Jordan Islamic Bank	Jordan	Bank	BB-/Negative/B
Kuwait Finance House	Kuwait	Bank	A-/Negative/A-2
Malath Cooperative Insurance & Reinsurance Co.	Saudi Arabia	Insurance	BBB-/Watch-Neg/-
Mediterranean & Gulf Cooperative Insurance and Reinsurance Co.	Saudi Arabia	Insurance	BBB/Negative/--
Qatar Islamic Bank S.A.Q.	Qatar	Bank	A-/Negative/A-2
Salama/Islamic Arab Insurance Co. P.S.C.	UAE	Insurance	BBB-/Negative/--

Source: S&P (2016)

4.3. Sukuk in Bahrain

The Bahrain Monetary Agency (the precursor to the CBB) issued the first sovereign sukuk based on an ijara sukuk in 2001. In the following years, Bahrain became the most active sukuk issuer country in Gulf region with offering 94 international instruments with the total value of \$6.8 billion between 2001-2014. This performance provided the government with a source of funding and brought the rapid expansion of the domestic Islamic finance industry by establishing a pool of sharia compliant liquid assets. Recently, the CBB offered the Bahraini-dinar-denominated Al salam sukuk which is issued on a monthly basis with a three-year maturity. As another alternative, there is short term ijara sukuk which also denominated in dinar, also monthly offering and has a tenor of 6 months. The long-term denominated ijara sukuk, on the other hand has a tenor of 2-10 years. Besides, Bahrain's sovereign debt offering of September 2017 which included 7.5-year dollar benchmark sukuk was met with a high investment demand and a oversubscribed order book (Oxford Business Group, 2018).

To express the sukuk performance of Bahrain in the global Islamic finance market, Figure 4.3.1. gives a good understanding.

Figure 4.3.1. Global Sukuk Issuing Rates

Source: Hussain, Shahmoradi and Turk (2015)

Malaysia showed a remarkable performance in sukuk issuing with 68% in different sectors such as education, infrastructure, health and sustainable environment. Saudi Arabia follows Malaysia with 9%. In the global market, Bahrain still has a modest rate of 2%.

In Table 4.3.1, a more detail explanation and ratings provided by S&P are given for the sukuk.

Table 4.3.1. Sukuk Issued by Selected Countries and Their Ratings by S&P

Obligor	Country	Sukuk/Trust Certificates	Sector	Date of Ratin	Issued \$-eq.Mn	LT FC rating
Emirates of Ras Al Khaimah	UAE	RAK Capital	Gov.	2008	500	A
State of Qatar	Qatar	SoQ Sukuk A Q.S.C.	Gov.	2011	2000	AA
State of Qatar	Qatar	SoQ Sukuk A Q.S.C.	Gov.	2011	2000	AA
Islamic Development Bank	Saudi Arabia	IDB Trust Services Ltd.	Gov.	2011	7,291	AAA
Government of Malaysia	Malaysia	Wakala Global Sukuk Series 2	Gov.	2011	800	A-
Republic of Indonesia	Indonesia	Perusahaan Penerbit SBSN Indonesia II	Gov.	2011	1000	BB+
Central Bank of Bahrain	Bahrain	CBB International Sukuk Company (No3)	Gov.	2011	750	BB+
Abu Dhabi Commercial Bank	UAE	Ltd.	FI	2011	500	A
Banque Saudi Fransi	Saudi Arabia	BSF Sukuk Ltd.	FI	2012	750	BBB+
Axiata Group Bhd.	Malaysia	Axiata SPV2 Bhd.	Corp.	2012	1000	BBB
Majed Al Futtaim	UAE	MAF Sukuk Ltd.	Corp.	2012	900	BBB
Saudi Electric Co.	Saudi Arabia	Saudi Electricity Global Sukuk Co.	Corp.	2012	500	A-
Saudi Electric Co.	Saudi Arabia	Saudi Electricity Global Sukuk Co.	Corp.	2012	1.25	A-

Source: S&P (2016:60)

According to the Table 4.3.1., Central Bank of Bahrain issued sukuk in 2011 and was rated as BB+ by S&P.

4.4. Islamic international rating agency (IIRA) and other institutions in Bahrain

As a pioneer country in Islamic finance, Bahrain is home to the Islamic International Rating Agency (IIRA) which is an alternative of “Big three: Moody’s, Fitch and S&P” with a focus on Sharia compliant institutions. IIRA produces ratings for eight GCC financial institutions as well as sovereign ratings for Bahrain, institutions in Jordan, Egypt, Turkey, Lebanon, Sudan, Pakistan and Syria. IIRA produces ratings for not only sovereigns but also Islamic banks, sukuk, takaful, and sharia quality. Besides, IIRA has also services for financial assessments, workshops, seminars and country reviews. Other than IIRA, there are some prestigious institutions which have bases in Manama, the capital city of Bahrain. The International Islamic Financial Market (IIFM) that establishes standards for Islamic capital and money markets; the General Council for Islamic Banks and Financial Institutions as well as Sharia Review Bureau are all located in Manamah. More recently, Thomson Reuters Global Islamic Finance Hub, Deloitte’s Islamic Finance Knowledge Centre, and the Islamic Centre of Bahrain Institute of Banking and Finance (provide undergraduate and post graduate courses on Islamic finance) added their bases in Bahrain (Oxford Business Group, 2018).

5. Conclusion & recommendations

It is a fact that in last two decades, Islamic banking and Islamic finance showed a great performance in Bahrain. There are several new Islamic bank, financing institutions and financing companies were established mostly in the capital city Manama. Besides there are many conventional banks which started Islamic banking window. However, as the Islamic finance grew fast in 20 years in the country, there is strong evidence that there will be difficulties the Islamic finance industry will face. The remarkable growth of Islamic banks brought a great profit to these banks that coupled with high levels of liquidity. The great amount of liquidity provided with these bank being comfortable with funding the projects. Nevertheless, there are many Islamic banks with the same projects, same business models and structure. And many Islamic investment banks are project-driven and do not have a steady revenue to cover overheads and to deal with problems of economic turmoil. Contrary, conventional banks which have loan books and credit card facilities to provide steady revenue to make profit and to cover ordinary expenditures (Al Maraj, 2008).

Furthermore, although there has been a great effort on standardizing, there has to be additional parameters of standardization in policies and processes as well as regulatory frameworks and Islamic products. Besides, there has to be a new wave and a new trend in the

Islamic finance industry to adopt itself to the expectations of global finance. And also, most of the clients are unaware of new Islamic financial instruments. It may be a good idea to make campaigns and promotions to attract the interest of clients. As in the other countries, Sharia compliant products and mutual funds cannot compete with their conventional counterparts. So, these funds need to reach an efficient level in order to compete with conventional products. Also, it is a fact that there must be political support to promote Islamic finance globally. The Sharia regulatory issues should be solved easily with the support of the regulators of the Islamic Financial Institutions so that there will be a sound Sharia governance system. Actually there should be certain rules of Sharia supervisory that Islamic banks should follow just like those of conventional banks. And also, Islamic banks should be integrated to the global markets in order to provide them to compete with other institutions to innovate. Finally, Islamic industry in Bahrain need to improve human resources by giving them specialized trainings which will give a great support to development of Islamic finance industry (Mullai 2017). To have higher quality of human resource, Waqf Fund was established to provide financial and technical support in upgrading current training programs and improving new programs (Al Maraj, 2008). These programs should be improved.

References

- Al-Ajmi, J; Hussain, H.A; and Al-Saleh, N. (2009). Clients of Conventional and Islamic Banks in Bahrain: How They Choose Which Bank to Patronize, *International Journal of Social Economics*, 36(11), 1086-1112.
- Al Maraj, R. M. (2008). Islamic Banks Must Diversify Activities, *Islamic Finance Review*, CBB Publishment, 20, 1-8.
- Central Bank of Bahrain (CBB) (2018) Banking Statistics, <https://www.cbb.gov.bh/assets/statistics/Aug%202018.pdf>
- Economic Development Board Bahrain (EDB) (2017) Bahrain for Islamic Finance, June 2017, 1-2.
- Ercanbrack, J. G. (2015). The Transformation of Islamic Law in Global Islamic Financial Markets, Cambridge University Press, UK.

EY (2016) World Islamic Competitiveness Report 2016, New Realities New Opportunities, <https://www.ey.com/Publication/vwLUAssets/ey-world-islamic-banking-competitiveness-report-2016/%24FILE/ey-world-islamic-banking-competitiveness-report-2016.pdf>

EY (2017) Banking in Emerging Markets GCC FinTech Play 2017, [https://www.ey.com/Publication/vwLUAssets/ey-banking-in-emerging-markets/\\$FILE/ey-banking-in-emerging-markets.pdf](https://www.ey.com/Publication/vwLUAssets/ey-banking-in-emerging-markets/$FILE/ey-banking-in-emerging-markets.pdf)

Hussain, M.; Shahmoradi, A; and Turk, R. (2015). An Overview of Islamic Finance, IMF Working Paper, WP/15/120.

Katzman, K. (2018). Bahrain: Unrest, Security, and US Policy, Updated October 11, 2018, Congressional Research Service Report, 95-1013, Version 152 updated, <https://fas.org/sgp/crs/mideast/95-1013.pdf>

Sidlo, K. W. (2017). Islamic Finance 2017: State of the Art and Outlook for the Future, Desktop Report, K4D Center for Economic Research, 15 September 2017, <https://opendocs.ids.ac.uk/opendocs/bitstream/handle/123456789/13289/164%20Islamic%20finance%202017%20State%20of%20the%20art%20and%20outlook.pdf?sequence=1&isAllowed=y>

Mulla, G. S. (2017). Islamic Banking System in the Kingdom of Bahrain: Competitiveness in the Global Banking Industry. *Journal of Finance and Accounting*, 5(1), 14-18.

Oxford Business Group (2011) The Report Bahrain 2011, Bahrain.

Oxford Business Group (2018) “Bahrain Emerges as a Leading Regional Player in the Islamic Financial Services Sector”, <https://oxfordbusinessgroup.com/overview/leading-line-kingdom-major-regional-player-growing-industry>

Qattan, M (2015) “Islamic Banking in GCC Countries: Fact and Figures”, <http://www.borsaistanbul.com/docs/default-source/research/muhammad-qattan---%C4%B1%C4%B1fec-2015---sunum.pdf?sfvrsn=2>

Samad, A. (2004). Performance of Interest-Free Islamic Banks Vis-a-Vis Interest-based Conventional Banks of Bahrain. *IIUM Journal of Economics and Management*, 12(2), 1-15.

Sole, J. (2007). Introducing Islamic Bank into Conventional Banking Systems, IMF Working Paper, WP/07/175, July 2007.

S&P Global Ratings (2016) Islamic Finance Outlook 2017 Edition.

Tabash, M. I. and Dhankar, R. S. (2012). Islamic Banking and Economic Growth: Evidence from Bahrain, 1-15, http://www.internationalseminar.org/XV_AIS/TS%201/6.%20Mr.%20Mosab%20I.%20Tabash.pdf, retrieved: 10.10.2018

World Bank Group and IDB (2016). Global Report in Islamic Finance: Islamic Finance: A Catalyst for Shared Prosperity, Washington DC.

www.islamicfinance.com

CHALLENGES OF THE ALBANIAN INSURANCE MARKET TOWARDS SOLVENCY II IMPLEMENTATION

Ervin KOÇI*, PhD Candidate
Institute for European Studies, Albania

Abstract

After the establishment of the market economy in Albania, the insurance market has undergone a crucial transformation from a monopoly market to a liberal one based on competition. To ensure costumer protection and market efficiency, a market intervention through a strict regulation and supervision by the Albanian Financial Supervisory Authority (AFSA) were necessary. Despite its important role in the economic growth of the country and its tendency for growth, the insurance market in Albania still remains small and mostly oriented towards the MTPL insurance. Lack of financial education, a low claim ratio and the lack of trust in insurance among public are some of the factors that hindered the further development of the Albanian Insurance Market. The establishment of a strong regulatory and supervisory framework helps to correct the market distortions. The eu-wide Solvency II directive is one of the good examples of the efforts to achieve convergence with international standards in such key areas. It ensures solvency across the insurance companies and provides a fair competition, disclosure and transparency. The current legal framework in Albania has considered the implementation of the risk-based supervision methodology but is not fully aligned with the Solvency II directive. Despite its benefits, the necessity of the implementation of Solvency II is also linked to the integration process of Albania into the EU.

The purpose of this paper is to elaborate the need for the implementation of the Solvency II regime and to analyze the impact of its implementation on the Albanian Insurance market. For this purpose, an assessment of the current situation in the Albanian insurance market and supervisory capacity as well as the gap analysis of the national insurance legislation with Solvency II will be undertaken. The implementation should be a gradual, efficient and comprehensive process.

Keywords: Solvency II, risk-based supervision, legal framework, EU acquis, insurance market, stress tests

* Tirana University, erv.koci@gmail.com

1. Introduction

Insurance companies nowadays are cross-border actors and increasing globalization in the insurance business calls for global regulations. Solvency II is one of the good examples of the immense efforts to achieve convergence with emerging global standards in such key areas. Achieving a regulatory regime that is balanced between safety and competitiveness is a major challenge for every jurisdiction.

The implementation of Solvency II is fundamental for the Albanian Insurance Market and it is also linked to the integration process of Albania into the EU, as the Albanian legislation is required to be compliant with the EU Acquis in accordance to the Stabilization and Association Agreement (SSA).

The introduction of Solvency II may raise a number of challenges for the Albanian insurance companies, in particular for the small ones. Given the complexity of this set of European rules, a key component in such process is the preparation phase for the implementation at the insurance companies level as well as Albanian Financial Supervisory Authority (AFSA) level, which will be associated to an active consultation with market participants. Moreover, the active consultation with the insurance market participants will play a key role in the evaluation process of the impact of the new rules; in testing the key processes involved and finally in creating the preconditions for the market to be able to assimilate and to comply with the new set of regulations.

2. Implementation of Solvency II in the European Union

Over the past decades, insurance and reinsurance activities in the European Union (EU) were regulated by a number of directives within the Solvency I supervisory regime. It established more realistic minimum capital requirements, but it did not reflect the true risk faced by insurance companies. With a view to improve Solvency I regime, a new directive, Directive 2009/138/EC of the European Parliament and of the Council, Solvency II, was adopted. It had to be applied on 1st January 2016, following a multi-year transitional period which allowed for alignment with new regulatory requirements. Solvency II repeals 14 directives (commonly referred to as Solvency I), which provides greater protection to policy holders through an enhanced prudential regime.

Solvency II represents an enormous opportunity to improve risk management, embed a risk culture in the organisations and develop sustainable business models by putting the consumer at the centre of the undertaking's strategy. It also creates an opportunity to improve the functioning of the internal market, in particular by ensuring a high, effective and

consistent level of supervision and ensure a similar level of protection to all policyholders. Solvency II framework has three main areas, known as pillars: Quantitative Requirements; System of Governances and Market Discipline.

Based on the three pillars mentioned above, there are some challenges related to *the use of the Own Risk and Solvency Assessment (ORSA); Solvency II public disclosure and Creating a consumer-centric culture.*

3. Overview of the insurance market in Albania

The market share in 2017 in the total of non-banking financial markets supervised by AFSA reached about 29.1%. The ratio of assets to GDP for 2017 was 2.1% for the insurance market. Currently, in the Albanian insurance market, from eleven insurance companies; eight operate in non-life and 3 operate in life insurance business. Gross written premiums in the Albanian insurance market at the end of 2017 reached EUR 125 million, increasing by 5.38% compared to the end of 2016. The market continues to be oriented towards non-life insurance, which brought about 93.6% of the total volume of gross written premiums in this market, while life insurance accounted for 7.4% of the gross written premiums. In 2017, voluntary insurances accounted for 38.5% and compulsory ones accounted for 61.5% of total gross written premiums in the insurance market.

4. Legal framework in Albania and Solvency II

In Law no. 52, dated 22.05.2014 “On the activity of Insurance and Reinsurance” and the secondary legislation, although it is not fully aligned with Solvency II regime, a considerable part of provisions from Solvency II Directive are included. The Law provisions regulate the establishment of a company, the issuance of a license to carry on insurance/reinsurance activities in compliance with Solvency II, which specify the conditions for carrying out insurance business, including, among other, fit and proper requirements for qualified holders and members of management level, as well as requirements for an efficient governance system. There are rules for valuation of an undertaking’s assets and liabilities, primarily technical provisions for coverage of all liabilities under the insurance contract and requirements regarding capital adequacy.

The legislation implements Solvency II requirements in terms of a company obligation to provide adequate information to the prospective policyholder, prior to contract conclusion and during contract term, while prescribing the minimum content of such information as well as requirements for transparency towards customers.

There are included provisions regarding supervision of groups which did not exist previously. Besides, in this Law, there are included qualitative requirements of Solvency II such as risk management, system of internal controls, actuarial functions and internal audit. Moreover, the Law includes the obligation of insurance company to issue the opinion of the certified actuary regarding technical provisions, premium and reinsurance in line with Solvency II requirements. Alongside, the Law fosters the way towards the implementation of risk-focused supervision methodology.

5. Risk – based supervision methodology in Albania

In order to strengthen the supervision role and in compliance with the provisions of Law no. 52/2014 "On the activity of Insurance and Reinsurance", AFSA has also adopted and is implementing the risk - focused supervision methodology.

The basic concept of the new methodology is to identify high-risk areas in insurance company activities and if necessary to cooperate with their management in order to reduce risk to acceptable levels. The goal is to prevent financial problems before they can occur, rather than to address them after they have occurred. Under the new approach, more attention is paid to high-risk companies, thus focusing energy on the high-risk areas.

6. Steps towards Solvency II implementation

Referring to the European experience, the process of implementing Solvency II in the Albanian insurance market should be a gradual, efficient and viable process. The implementation stages will consider the level of compliance achieved so far, the current level of development of the insurance industry in Albania and the analysis of impact of Solvency II implementation on the domestic insurance market.

Based on the abovementioned conditions, we think that the implementation of Solvency II in Albania requires the building of a roadmap which will go through the following phases:

- **Phase I:**

1. Detailed analysis of the discrepancies between the Albanian insurance legal framework and the provisions of the Solvency II Directive.
2. Detailed analysis on how the insurance market in Albania will be affected by Article 4 of Solvency II, envisaging the exemption of the insurance companies from the scope of the Directive due to their size.

3. Evaluation of the needs for adaptation and strengthening of human resources (in the fields of actuaries, statistics, money laundering, supervision and reporting, IT, integration and others) as well as assessing the needs of the relevant training. (For AFSA and insurance companies).

- **Phase II:**

1. Conducting a quantitative market study of the impact that Solvency II will brought in terms of capital adequacy and technical provisions.
2. Developing stress tests.
3. Establishing inter-institutional working groups that may include representatives of the Government institutions, the Association of Insurers, the Association of Actuaries, the Association of Certified Accountants, or various insurance experts and others.
4. Evaluation of information technology changes to be adjusted in accordance with Solvency II for companies and AFSA.
5. Conducting trainings according to needs assessment during Phase I.

- **Phase III:**

1. Drafting and adopting appropriate regulatory framework which will ensure full compliance with Solvency II requirements.
2. Adjustment of supervisory processes (methodology, instruments, procedures) and corresponding changes under three pillars as follows:

7. Regional cooperation

The potential eligibility of the Western Balkan countries to become EU members was confirmed by the Thessaloniki EU summit in June 2003. The European Council express their determination to fully and effectively support the European perspective of the Western Balkan countries which will become an integral part of EU once they meet the established criteria. In addition the EU has promoted a network of horizontal free trade agreements between candidate countries using the umbrella of CEFTA which currently involves all six Western Balkan countries and Moldova.

Aspiration for accession to the EU brings the countries of the Western Balkan to the situation, where they have to reform their insurance market and legal framework in order to be able to harmonize their legislation with the Solvency II Directives. Despite the development level of the insurance markets, these countries have to work jointly for the fulfillment of convergence criteria.

Countries of the region, which are in the process of EU membership, have not yet implemented Solvency II regime. The achievement of this goal requires cooperation amongst supervisors, joint initiatives, cooperation with counterpart institutions in the region through joint working meetings and trainings, dialogue or joint benefits from technical assistance of foreign donors' projects, exchange of information and experience in the regulatory and supervisory aspect. Also, the analysis and implementation of other countries' experiences such as Austria, Slovenia, Croatia as well as the identification of their steps towards the EU could help to achieve this European accession goal. If we proceed in this spirit, work together, learn from each other and listen to each other.

8. Conclusions

Solvency II represents an enormous opportunity to improve risk management, embed a risk culture in the organisations and develop sustainable business models putting consumers at the centre of the undertaking's strategy. It also creates an opportunity to improve the functioning of the internal market, in particular by ensuring a high, effective and consistent level of supervision, ensuring a similar level of protection to all policyholders.

Given the complexity of implications regarding Solvency II, the process of implementing Solvency II in the Albanian insurance market should be a gradual, effective and comprehensive process, referring to the European experience.

All other countries in the region that are at the same stage of EU membership with Albania should cooperate jointly for the implementation of Solvency II through common initiatives, programs, or profit experience from European countries, which have already implemented Solvency II, such as Austria, Slovenia, and Croatia.

References

AFSA (2017). *Annual Report 2017*. Retrieved from http://amf.gov.al/pdf/publikime2/raport/RaportiVjetor2017_1.pdf

AFSA (2018). *Strategy on the development of AFSA and of the markets under its supervision 2018 -2022*.

AFSA (2014). Law No. 52/2014 *On insurance and reinsurance activity*. Retrieved from http://amf.gov.al/pdf/ligje/191_Law%20No.52%202014%20On%20the%20activity%20of%20insurance%20and%20reinsurance.pdf

Bernardino G. (2016). *Solvency II implementation – beyond compliance*. Retrieved from <https://eiopa.europa.eu/Pages/News/Solvency-II-implementation-beyond-compliance-speech-by-Gabriel-Bernardino-Chairman-of-EIOPA-at-the-Italian-Insurance.aspx>

Dabrowski M., Myachenkova Y. (2018) *The western Balkans on the road to the European Union*. Retrieved from [http://bruegel.org/2018/02/the-western-balkans-on-the-road-to-the-european-union/Directive_2009/138/EC_of_the_European_Parliament_and_of_the_Council_of_25_November_2009_on_the_taking-up_and_pursuit_of_the_business_of_Insurance_and_Reinsurance_\(Solvency_II\)_Text_with_EEA_relevance](http://bruegel.org/2018/02/the-western-balkans-on-the-road-to-the-european-union/Directive_2009/138/EC_of_the_European_Parliament_and_of_the_Council_of_25_November_2009_on_the_taking-up_and_pursuit_of_the_business_of_Insurance_and_Reinsurance_(Solvency_II)_Text_with_EEA_relevance). Retrieved from <http://data.europa.eu/eli/dir/2009/138/oj>

Kozarevic S., Kozarevic E., Siljegovic E.(2011). *Development of the insurance sector in the Western Balkan countries: The drive towards the European Union insurance system*. Retrieved from: https://www.researchgate.net/publication/227440560_Development_of_the_insurance_sector_in_the_Western_Balkan_countries_The_drive_towards_the_European_Union_insurance_system

KPMG, *At the heart of Solvency II is the ORSA*. Retrieved from <https://assets.kpmg.com/content/dam/kpmg/pdf/2014/01/At-the-heart-of-SolvencyII-is-the-ORSA.pdf>

CAN THE NUMBER OF FANS IN SOCIAL MEDIA BE CLUE FOR SHARE INVESTORS?

Funda BAYRAKDAROĞLU*, Ezgi KUYU**, Ali BAYRAKDAROĞLU***

Abstract

Social media is one of trending phenomenon which individuals of 21st century take in consideration from various perspectives. In addition, social media performance of companies plays a critical role for decision-makers of today. It may form basis whether for the decisions of potential consumers who want to purchase goods & services of companies or for the decisions of potential share investors who want to be stockholders. The purpose of study is to test if fan number- an important indicator for social media performance- is a clue for share investors while they make share investment decision. Findings show that the fan number of those companies has statistically significant relation with some selected indicators like Return on Asset (ROA), trading volume and brand value.

Keywords: Social Media, Financial Performance, ROA (Return on Asset), Trading Volume, Brand Value

1. Introduction

In today's economic and financial literature, it is known that many decisions are not rational. Those irrational decisions of investors are explained by the prospect theory, as presented by Kahneman and Tversky in 1979 (Kıyılar & Akkaya, 2016). Hereunder, individual investors tend to invest in shares which they familiarize more (Aydın & Ağan, 2016).

In this context, social media plays a mediating role that helps investors to make their decisions easier. Because social media is a communication tool which regulates the relation between businesses and investors as well as it is a platform that introduces Global Services and Solutions (Gs&S), Corporate Social Responsibility (CSR) projects and so on. Therefore, do number of fans in social media mean more than a number for investors with the assumption that it leverages recognition of the business? The research question in this study: Must a potential share investor decide by considering the fan number of businesses in social media?

* Muğla Sıtkı Koçman University, fkaya@mu.edu.tr

** Muğla Sıtkı Koçman University, ezgikuyu@mu.edu.tr

*** Muğla Sıtkı Koçman University, abayrakdaroglu@mu.edu.tr

2. Literature review

Relationship between social media, social network sites and businesses' financial outcomes are investigated unprecedentedly (Deans, 2011; Kizildag et al., 2017; Luo et al., 2013). As well as the contribution of social media to the promotion mix of marketing is very important, the effects of businesses' social media performances such as number of likes and comments on their financial performances are worth to investigate. According to research which was conducted with more than 24 million comments belong to S&P 500 companies between the years 2010-2015, businesses' Facebook post numbers, which is pointed out as a digital participation volume, have significant and positive impact on business income (Yoon et al., 2018). Zhang et al. (2011) examined the estimation of stock market indexes such as Dow Jones, NASDAQ and S&P 500 by analyzing Twitter posts. Researchers separated emotional words in users' tweets into two categories as positive and negative. They revealed that there is a significant negative correlation between tweets and Dow Jones, NASDAQ and the S&P 500 indexes and also, tweets are significantly and positively correlated with Volatility Index (VIX) which is known as the market's fear index. Sprenger et al. (2014), unlike previous studies in the literature, considered tweets which are only appertaining to stocks and examined the relationship between stock performances and social media contents. The results demonstrate that there is an association between tweet sensitivity and stock returns; message volume and transaction volume and lastly disagreements in tweets and volatility. Moreover, it is determined that tweets which provide information above average investment advice have more followers and are retweeted more often. Similar to these studies, researches which investigate the relationship between tweets and index returns exist in the literature (Bollen et al., 2011; Chen et al., 2011; Mao et al., 2012).

3. Methodology

A linear relationship between Number of Facebook Fan (NFF) and financial performance indicators was analyzed with simple regression analysis. NFF was taken as an independent variable and the model is given below in Figure 3.1.

Figure 3.1. Research Model

4. Findings & discussions

H1: There is a relationship between the number of Facebook fan and brand value criterion. (accepted)

H2: There is a relationship between the number of Facebook fan and trading volume criterion. (accepted)

H3: There is a relationship between the number of Facebook fan and market to book value criterion. (not accepted)

H4: There is a relationship between the number of Facebook fan and return on asset criterion. (accepted)

H5: There is a relationship between the number of Facebook fan and return on equity criterion. (not accepted)

H6: There is a relationship between the number of Facebook fan and stock return criterion. (not accepted)

Data obtained from Facebook page of 67 companies traded in Borsa Istanbul (BIST) were analyzed and it is concluded that there is a positive and significant relationship between the NFF and some financial indicators considered by potential investors in decision-making process of buying stocks. This result supports the familiarity bias within the frame of the prospect theory based on the thesis that individuals do not behave rationally all the time. According to this, investors may prefer investing in stocks which are familiar to them instead of making an investment by analyzing the financial data of the companies.

References

- Aydın, Ü., & Ağan, B. (2016). Rasyonel Olmayan Kararların Finansal Yatırım Tercihleri Üzerindeki Etkisi: Davranışsal Finans Çerçevesinde Bir Uygulama. *Ekonomik ve Sosyal Araştırmalar Dergisi*, 12(2), 95–112.
- Bollen, J., Mao, H., & Zeng, X. (2011). Twitter Mood Predicts the Stock Market. *Journal of Computational Science*, 2(1), 1–8. <http://doi.org/10.1016/j.jocs.2010.12.007>
- Chen, H., De, P., Hu, Y., & Hwang, B.-H. (2011). The Customer as Advisor: The Role of Social Media in Financial Markets. *Social Science Research Network Working Paper Series*. <http://doi.org/citeulike-article-id:9896763>
- Deans, C. P. (2011). Social Media As a Driver of Business. *MIS Quarterly Executive*, 10(4).
- Kahneman, D. & Tversky, A. (1979). Prospect Theory: An Analysis of Decision Under Risk. *Econometrica*, 47(2), 263–291. http://doi.org/10.1142/9789814417358_0006
- Kıyılar, M., & Akkaya, M. (2016). Davranışsal Finans (1. Edition). İstanbul: Literatür Yayınevi.
- Kizildag, M., Altin, M., Ozdemir, O., & Demirer, I. (2017). What Do We Know About Social Media and Firms' Financial Outcomes so far? *Journal of Hospitality and Tourism Technology*, 8(1), 39–54. <http://doi.org/10.1108/JHTT-10-2016-0074>
- Luo, X., Zhang, J., & Duan, W. (2013). Social Media and Firm Equity Value. *Information Systems Research*, 24(1), 146–163. <http://doi.org/10.1287/isre.1120.0462>
- Mao, Y., Wei, W., Wang, B., & Liu, B. (2012). Correlating S&P 500 stocks with Twitter data. In *Proceedings of the First ACM International Workshop on Hot Topics on Interdisciplinary Social Networks Research - HotSocial '12* (pp. 69–72). New York, New York, USA: ACM Press. <http://doi.org/10.1145/2392622.2392634>
- Sprenger, T. O., Tumasjan, A., Sandner, P. G., & Welpe, I. M. (2014). Tweets and Trades: the Information Content of Stock Microblogs. *European Financial Management*, 20(5), 926–957. <http://doi.org/10.1111/j.1468-036X.2013.12007.x>

Yoon, G., Li, C., Ji, Y. (Grace), North, M., Hong, C., & Liu, J. (2018). Attracting Comments: Digital Engagement Metrics on Facebook and Financial Performance. *Journal of Advertising*, 47(1), 24–37. <http://doi.org/10.1080/00913367.2017.1405753>

Zhang, X., Fuehres, H., & Gloor, P. A. (2011). Predicting Stock Market Indicators Through Twitter “I hope it is not as bad as I fear.” *Procedia - Social and Behavioral Sciences*, 26, 55–62. <http://doi.org/10.1016/j.sbspro.2011.10.562>

FACTORS AFFECTING FINANCIAL BEHAVIOUR OF THE INDIVIDUAL INVESTORS

Gökhan ÖZER*, Ümmühan MUTLU**

Abstract

Financial behavior can be defined as spending, saving, investing and planning actions that an individual makes in financial areas. At the same time, financial behavior has the power to influence the decisions to be made in financial matters and the level of financial prosperity. Thus developments in financial markets, the diversity of financial instruments and the development of investment alternatives and the changes in the investor profile have increased the prospect of predicting the financial behavior of the individual investors. Numerous internal and external factors affect financial behavior. In this study, demographic and socioeconomic factors as well as personality traits were discussed in relation to financial behavior. According to the empirical results, it was determined that there are significant differences between some socio-economic and demographic groups in terms of financial behavior. These findings highlight the importance of personality traits in explaining financial behavior.

Keywords: Financial behavior, personality traits, financial risk tolerance.

1. Introduction

Financial behavior can be defined as the expenditures, savings, investments and planning actions of the individuals in the financial fields. There are many internal and external factors affecting the financial behavior of individuals. One of the internal factors that influence financial behavior is personality. The research focuses on the role of personality traits on psychological factors in determining investor behavior that rational models do not provide sufficient explanations under the behavioral finance perspective.

* Gebze Technical University, gokozerhan@gmail.com

** Kocaeli University, ummuhan.mutlu@kocaeli.edu.tr

2. Financial behavior

Financial behavior, in the most basic sense, can be considered as individuals monitoring their financial situation in order to make careful purchases, to manage their savings and investments, their personal loans and to evaluate their investments in the short and long term. (Alkaya & Yağlı, 2015). Allgood et al. (2011) argued that the concept of financial behavior is a combination of the financial knowledge of the person and the psychological variables such as motivation, risk tolerance, spending tendency, and disposition tendency.

3. Personality traits

Personality is a relatively permanent form of individual thoughts, emotions, motives and behaviors (McCrae & John, 1992). Goldberg (1990) suggests five powerful factors that personality research can be organized within this framework as; extroversion, agreeableness, conscientiousness, neuroticism and openness to experience.

4. Methodology

The aim of this study is to measure the effect of personality traits on the financial behavior of individual investors. The questionnaire consisted of 5-point Likert scale questions to measure the participants' personality traits and their thoughts on financial behavior.

Hypotheses are given below:

H1: Extroversion affects the financial behavior of the individual investor.

H2: Conscientiousness affects the individual investor's financial behavior.

H3: Neuroticism affects the financial behavior of the individual investor.

H4: Agreeableness affects the financial behavior of the individual investor.

H5: Openness to experience affects the financial behavior of the individual investor.

5. Results and discussions

Obtained results are given in following tables below:

Table 5.1. The Results from Statistical Analysis

KMO and Bartlett's Test		
Kaiser-Meyer-Olkin Measure of Sampling Adequacy		.770
Approx. Chi-Square		1845.984
Bartlett's Test of Sphericity	df	406
	Sig	.000

The Kaiser-Meyer-Olkin (KMO) value is found as 0.770. This value indicates that the sample is sufficient and significant factors can be obtained from the data.

Then the independent variables composed of the sub-dimensions of personality traits and the financial behavior-dependent variables were subjected to multiple linear regression analysis.

Table 5.2. Model Summary

Model	R	R Square	Adjusted R Square	Std. Error of the estimate
1	.0447 ^a	.200	.173	.64224

a. Predictions: (Constatnt), DA, dd, U, S, DIS

The result obtained from multiple regression analysis reveals that the model takes the estimation level as 44.7 percent. The R-squared value explains the variability of the dependent variable (financial behavior) as 20.0%.

Table 5.3. ANOVA Results

Model	Sum of Squares	df	Mean Square	F	Sig.
1 Regression	15.250	5	3.050	7.394	.000a
Residual	61.046	148	.412		
Total	76.295	153			

a. Predictors: (Constant), DA, dd, U, S, DIS

b. Dependent Variable: FD

The F ratio in Table 5.3 reveals that the general regression model that fits the data is statistically significant in $F(5, 148) = 7.394, p < 0.05$.

According to the test performed for the significance of the independent variables, it can be stated that the t-test is significant at level 0.05 for the DIS (extraversion) and DA (openness) variables.

Table 5.4. Coefficients of the Statistical Analysis

Model		Unstandardized Coefficients		Standardized Coefficients	T	Sig.
		B	Std. Error	Beta		
1	(Constant)	2.302	.539		4.271	0
	Dd	-.039	.126	-.023	-.307	.759
	S	.033	.076	.034	.433	.666
	DIS	.231	.078	.235	2.975	.003
	U	-.090	.070	-.099	-1.289	.199
	DA	.329	.087	.319	3.765	0

This means that the openness and extraversion personality traits have an impact on the financial behavior of the individual investors. Nevertheless, neuroticism, responsibility, agreeableness personality characteristics have no effect on financial behavior.

Among the various dimensions of personality traits, extraversion and openness were found to be related to financial behavior. Personality traits are the factors that financial institutions should focus on to establish a relationship between investors and investment products. Financial institutions should take into account the psychological characteristics of individual investors when designing their financial products, as well as creating systems that allow them to know their customers well.

References

- Alkaya, A. & Yağlı, İ. (2015). Financial Literacy-Financial Information, Behaviour and Attitude: An application on Nevşehir Hacı Bektaş Veli University İİBF Students. *Journal of International Social Research*, 8(40).
- Allgood, S., & Walstad, W. (2011). The effects of perceived and actual financial knowledge on credit card behavior. *Networks Financial Institute Working Paper*. Indiana State University.
- Goldberg, L. R. (1990). An alternative" description of personality": the big-five factor structure. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 59(6), 1216.
- Goldberg, L. R. (1999). A broad-bandwidth, public domain, personality inventory measuring the lower-level facets of several five-factor models. *Personality psychology in Europe*, 7(1), 7-28.
- McCrae, R. R., & John, O. P. (1992). An introduction to the five- factor model and its applications. *Journal of Personality*, 60(2), 175-215.
- Potrich, A. C. G., Vieira, K. M., & Mendes-Da-Silva, W. (2016). Development of a financial literacy model for university students. *Management Research Review*, 39(3), 356-376.

RISK TRANSFER INSTRUMENTS AS FINANCIAL RESILIENCE AGAINST NATURAL DISASTERS FOR REPUBLIC OF MACEDONIA

Nadica JOVANOVSKA BOSHKOVSKA*

Abstract

The focus of this paper is to identify the need for development of financial instruments in the Republic of Macedonia for the transfer of risk, primarily for the agriculture sector. The paper provides insights to support the government of the Republic of Macedonia to build financial resilience for natural catastrophes. The findings show that developing financial instruments is the most rational long term solution, which will reduce the impact of natural disasters on the government budget and allow swift assistance to most vulnerable groups.

Keywords: Insurance, Risk Transfer Instrument, Public-private partnership, financial resilience.

1. Building financial resilience against natural disasters

Natural disasters are costly. They have a negative impact on fiscal stability and macroeconomic performance of the country.

In many countries in the world, including the Republic of Macedonia, the insurance against natural disasters is poorly developed, both on the supply and the demand side. This weakness of the supply side is emphasized in the area of agricultural insurance where insurance companies, on one hand, avoid their involvement, while the public opinion is that the state is obliged to cover the agricultural losses.

2. Overview of the Macedonian insurance catastrophic risk market

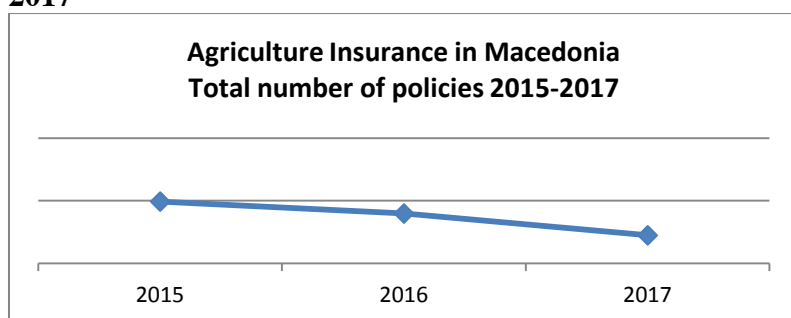
Catastrophe insurance coverage is on very low level among homeowners and small and mid-size businesses in Macedonia. (Seedrmai, 2008) Only 2-3 houses out of 100 have private catastrophe insurance coverage and every 5th company protects its business against catastrophes and around 2% of the agriculture sector is protecting its production (Insurance Supervision Agency, 2017). As result, in case of a major catastrophe event, the help is

* University American College Skopje, nadica.j.boshkovska@uacs.edu.mk

expected by the government. They usually finance the post-disaster expenses by diverting from the budget or from already disbursed development loans, or by relying on new loans and donations. In the past, these post-disaster sources of finance have often proven to be inadequate to assure timely relief and reconstruction in developing countries (Lester & Gurenko, 2003).

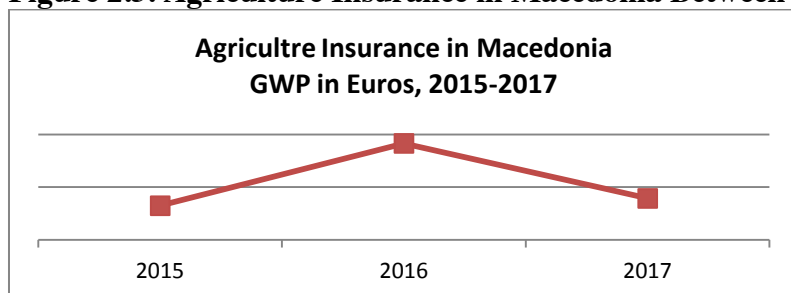
The drop of insurance coverage against catastrophic events is evident mainly in the agriculture sector. In the last three years 2015-2017, besides the severe floods, hail and frost that hit this sector, the trend of buying insurance coverage is decreased by 50% (Insurance Supervision Agency, 2017). These can be seen in figures below:

Figure 2.2. Total Number of Agriculture Insurance Policies in Macedonia Between 2015-2017



Source: ISA, Report on Business Performance of the Insurance Undertakings (2017).

Figure 2.3. Agriculture Insurance in Macedonia Between 2015-2017, GWP in Euros



Source: ISA, Report on Business Performance of the Insurance Undertakings (2017).

Thus, the Macedonian catastrophe insurance market is still insufficiently developed and can be mainly attributed to some of the following factors:

- Lack of public understanding about the need for and the benefits of catastrophe insurance;
- High cost of reinsurance coverage due to low business volumes;
- Lack of available risk transfer alternatives;

- Low business volumes to attract reinsurers;
- Public perception that the state is the only mechanism for absorption of catastrophe risk;
- Public perception that natural disasters will not happen in one's lifetime;
- Mistrust in claims management practices and systems.

3. Way ahead to better agriculture risk transfer solution

Covering the agriculture losses by the state budget became undoubtedly a practice in the last few years. According to the law on agriculture and rural development, after each event, the government is providing pay-out to the farmers in amount of up to 100% of the damage/loss. This practice is proving to be inefficient and unsustainable given that there is a dualism in the implementation of risk management policies, which resulted with decreased interest among farmers for insurance.

In order to mitigate the impact of the climate change and the frequent natural disasters, the country should focus on development of risk transfer instrument based on the world best practices such as Turkish TARSIM, the Spanish Agroseguro, etc. which are successful mainly due to the public-private partnership as coupling of the state institutions and the insurance sector. Through establishment of a risk transfer mechanism based on agriculture risk management, the country will be able to provide financial protection under the umbrella of a single insurance company with standardized products with all risks included and participation of the insurance companies.

Implementation of risk transfer instrument as financial resilience against natural disasters in agriculture, as stated by Mahul & Stutley (2010), will achieve economies of scale, operating as a single entity with shared administration operating functions.

4. Conclusions

The catastrophic risk management has to be organized at the level of state strategy which needs to define the legal framework based on which the new instrument will be recognized.

Therefore, the new model should provide sustainability, budget protection against ad hoc payouts, product standardization, centralized process, better reinsurance coverage, wide spectrum of risks covered, reallocation of funds toward agriculture production subsidies.

Namely, for successful development of the risk transfer model, all operational aspects followed by campaign on the benefits of insurance against catastrophic risks in agriculture needs to be considered.

References

Insurance Supervision Agency (2017). *Report on Business Performance of the Insurance Undertakings for the period 1.1-31.12.2017*. Republic of Macedonia. Retrieved from: http://aso.mk/dokumenti/izvestai/kvartalni/4Q%202017_Osiguritelni%20kompanii_ang_kor.pdf

Lester, R., & Gurenko, E. (2003). Financing rapid onset natural disaster losses in India: a risk management approach. *Technical Paper*. Washington, DC: The World Bank.

Mahul, O., & Stutley, C. J. (2010). *Government support to agricultural insurance: challenges and options for developing countries*. The World Bank.

Mitigation, S. E. E. D. R., & Adaptation Initiative. (2008). *South Eastern Europe Disaster Risk Mitigation and Adaptation Initiative: Risk Assessment for South Eastern Europe*. South Eastern Europe Disaster Risk Mitigation and Adaptation Initiative (SEEDRMAI).

THE RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN CRUDE OIL PRICES AND CURRENT BALANCE: THE CASE OF TURKEY

Yunus Emre TURAN*

Abstract

This study aimed to investigate the relationship between the world Turkey's current account balance by changes in oil prices. Energy is the basic inputs required for economic growth. The increase in energy demand is considered as a sign of economic growth; as countries achieve economic growth and development goals, their demands and dependencies on energy resources are increasing. Oil is the most important source of energy for the world economy and it has an important place on Turkey's total imports. Balance of payments is an accounting book for an international economic relationship of a country. The current balance, which is one of the items that make up the balance of payments; economists and politicians, macroeconomic performance of countries and future prosperity. The increase in oil prices, disrupts the current account balance of emerging economies with high energy dependency in order to achieve economic growth and development. In this context, the relationship between world crude oil prices with Turkey's current account balance has been investigated by a unit root and cointegration analysis using data 2001.M1-2017.M5 period and interpreted by obtaining long-term coefficients. According to the results obtained from the study of the world there is a negative impact on Turkey's current account balance of the increase in oil prices.

Keywords: Crude oil prices, Current account, Unit root, Cointegration

1. Introduction

Energy, which is the most basic input of social and economic development in the world, maintains its place and importance today, and it is thought that this position will continue in the future. The increase in the world population and the increase in energy consumption as well as the development of technology make it necessary to closely monitor developments and changes in this sector. Rapid growth in developing countries makes energy demand more important for these countries. Rapidly growing energy demands bring about

* Sakarya University, emreturan@sakarya.edu.tr

important balance of payments problems because the majority of countries are externally dependent on energy (Özlale & Pekkurnaz, 2010). As a result, the economic and financial balances of these countries are becoming fragile. These vulnerabilities are observed for Turkey, which imports almost all the oil that it consumes.

The relationship between energy consumption and the current account deficit has become popular with the 1970 oil crisis. The rise in energy prices along with the 1970 oil crisis has also led to a major crisis in the oil-dependent countries, especially for the industry. Increasing oil prices of energy consumption, which is the engine of the development factor, has also contributed to the current deficit. Turkey's economy has started to implement the strategy of export-led growth and foreign trade volume has increased with the decisions of 24 January 1980. Since 2000, the difference between exports and imports has increased in favor of imports.

2. The data and empirical results

2.1. Data description

In this paper, for oil prices, the monthly global price of Brent Crude that is collected from database of Federal Reserve Bank of St. Louis, are used. The current account data is monthly data which is obtained from database of Central Bank of Turkey. The data consisted of 192 periods from 2001:1 to 2017:5.

2.2. Lee and Strazicich unit root test

Lee and Strazicich (2003, 2004) provided a new unit root test in the literature as a correction to the several criticisms. According to this new test, structural breaks can be allowed in each of the basic and alternative hypotheses.

2.3. Maki cointegration test

In this study, the relationship between oil and current balance series of cointegration presence was investigated by a test proposed by Maki (2012). The test run algorithm for each period is taken as a possible breaking point, then the t-statistics are calculated and the points where t is minimum are considered to be breaking points. In this method, all the series analyzed must be $I(1)$.

2.4. Data and analysis results

In the empirical analysis, the stationarity ratings of the variables are given by Lee and Strazicich which is the one of the structural fracture unit root tests are used. According to the results of Lee Strazicich unit root test, which is performed after the first differences of the unit-rooted variables, the variables series were found to be stationary together with the structural break.

Tablo 2.4.1. Lee-Strazicich LM Unit Root Test

Variable	Model	Lags	Break Points		Test Statistic	%5 Critical Value
Oil	A	2	2012:04	2014:11	-2.684564	-3.575813
CA	A	6	2007:12	2013:12	-2.191392	-3.575813
<i>First differences</i>						
DOIL	A	0	2002:08	2003:04	-8.942325	-3.576020
DCA	A	5	2011:08	2012:01	-4.111582	-3.576020

According to the results of the unit root test, it was concluded that both variables were stationary in the first differences. The results of cointegration test with unit root variables are given in Table 2.4.2.

Table 2.4.2. Maki Cointegration Test Results

Dependent Variable	Test Statistic	Critical Values			Time Break	
		%1	%5	%10		
Current Account	-9.762	-7.053	-6.494	-6.220	2002:02 2010:10	2009:02 2013:07

According to the results of the cointegration test, it is seen that there is a long term relationship with the structural breaks between the variables in case the current balance is taken as a dependent variable. As a result of the analysis, the structural breakdown dates of 2009: 2, starting on the evening of January 18, 2009 coincide with the history of the 2009 global financial crisis. Other dates indicate the turmoil that occurred in Turkey's economy.

$$\text{Current Account} = 757.88 - 50.36 * \text{Oil} \quad (2.4.1)$$

According to the estimation of the long-term relationship coefficients between the variables with the FMOLS test method, given in equation 2.4.1., the increase in oil prices has a negative effect on the current account balance.

3. Results

According to the results, it is seen that there is a long-term relationship between the variables with four structural breaks in case that current balance is taken as a dependent variable. According to the FMOLS test result, the increase in global oil prices has a negative impact on the Turkey's current balance. Turkey, as a country which is dependent on oil imports, it is vital that importance should be given to alternative energy sources that will minimize the energy dependence of the country in order to keep the balance of the current account against rise in oil prices.

References

- Lee, J., & Strazicich, M. C. (2003). Minimum Lagrange multiplier unit root test with two structural breaks. *Review of Economics And Statistics*, 85(4), 1082-1089.
- Maki, D. (2012). Tests for cointegration allowing for an unknown number of breaks, *Economic Modelling*, 29(5), 2011-2015.
- Özlale, Ü., & Pekkurnaz, D. (2010). Oil prices and current account: A structural analysis for the Turkish economy. *Energy Policy*, 38(8), 4489-4496.

THE ASYMMETRIC EFFECT OF HOUSEHOLD DEBT ON INCOME DISTRIBUTION INEQUALITY: NARDL MODEL APPLICATION FOR TURKEY

Mahmut ZORTUK*, Ayşegül YILDIZ**

Abstract

The concept of justice in income distribution is defined as a balanced and fair share of those who participate in national income generation activities. Income inequality in the world and Turkey is a major problem for the governments. In this study, the relationship between the ratio of household debt to GDP and inequality of income distribution is examined by using nonlinear ARDL cointegration (NARDL) method with annual data 1987-2016. This method allows both asymmetric effects to be determined in long-run and short-run, as well as the effects of positive and negative shocks on variables. The Gini coefficient, which is one of the indicators of income inequality in the study is used. Empirical findings show that there is a causal relationship from household debt to income distribution inequality in the long and short-run. In the period analyzed, a positive change in the ratio of household debt (increase) reacts to an increase in income distribution inequality. Negative changes in household debt (decrease) cause the inequality in income distribution to decrease in Turkey.

Keywords: Income distribution inequality, household debt, cointegration

1. Introduction

Income distribution is a topic which is widely studied in economics, psychology, sociology and political sciences. Income distribution refers to the distribution of the total income obtained from goods and services that produced by individuals living in a country, to other individuals in that country by means of the distribution means (Işığık, 1998). Income inequality is an indicator of the income distribution in a country whether it is or not divided equally and fairly by the individuals living in that country. One way of ensuring social peace and serenity is to reduce inequality in income distribution and to prevent the income level of employees to fall below a certain limit. Therefore, income distribution inequality emerges as an economic and social problem.

* Kütahya Dumlupınar University, mahmut.zortuk@dpu.edu.tr

** Kütahya Dumlupınar University, aysegul.yildiz@dpu.edu.tr

There are many reasons for inequality in income distribution, which is an important threat element in terms of social peace and serenity. Rajan (2010) and Reich (2010) state that income inequality is related to debt levels.

It is argued that the increase in borrowing, which is a result of the expenditures being higher than the revenues obtained, is a way for the poor and the middle class to maintain or increase their consumption levels when their real earnings are stagnant. Kumhof et al. (2013) provides a tighter theoretical framework linking income inequality, household debt-to-income ratios and financial crises. Kumhof et al. (2013) states that those who are at the highest level of income distribution distribute loans via credit to those who are at lower levels of income distribution to provide financial assets for themselves. Thus, the highest winners use the debts of those at the lowest level of income distribution. In this way, it allows least earners to minimize the decrease in their consumption. Similarly, Barba and Pivetti (2008) argue that in the last 25 years there has been an increase in household indebtedness as families finance their consumption in excess of current income. Distribution is mainly concentrated among households with less than 90% of income distribution.

Berisha et al. (2015), have examined cointegration relationship between household debt and income inequality using the Johansen and Engle-Granger causality method. The results show that there is a cointegration relationship between the two series. A vector error correction model is estimated that shows a shock to household debt has a statistically significant effect on income inequality in the United States in the period of 1919-2009. Empirical evidence suggests that a positive shock to household debt increases income inequality by 0.8 percent.

The policies implemented by the central authority, credit facilities offered by financial institutions, price increases or decreases are among the factors that increase or decrease the borrowing. In this study, the asymmetric effect of household debt on income distribution inequality is examined. In the next part of the study, the method and the data set are introduced. The findings obtained in the third section are interpreted. In the last part of the study, the results are included and recommendations are made to policy makers.

2. Methodology and data

Engle-Granger (1987) and Johansen (1990) cointegration analysis are among the most commonly used cointegration methods in the literature in order to determine the long-term relationship between variables. The prerequisite for applying these methods is that the variables in the model are not stationary at the level $I(0)$ and that they become stationary

when the first differences are taken (Pesaran, et al., 2001). Different degrees of stability of the variables prevents the use of known cointegration techniques. The ARDL approach developed by Pesaran and Shin (1995), eliminates the problem of non-implementation of cointegration methods in series with different degrees of cointegration except that the series in the model is $I(2)$. The advantage of this approach is that it allows for cointegration analysis between series with different stationary levels.

In recent years, Shin et al. (2011), Pesaran and Shin (1999) introduced a nonlinear ARDL cointegration approach (NARDL) into the literature as an asymmetric extension to the linear ARDL model commonly used in the literature. This method not only allows the determination of asymmetric effects in the long-run and short-run, but also the effect of positive and negative shocks on the variables. The nonlinear asymmetric cointegration approach of Shin, Yu and Greenwood-Nimmo (2014) is shown in equation 2.1.

$$INEQ_t = \alpha_0 + \beta_1^+ HHD_t^+ + \beta_1^- HHD_t^- + \epsilon_t \quad (2.1)$$

Here, β_1^+ and β_1^- , are long-run coefficients related to positive and negative change in HHD_t . The linear ARDL is expanded in the NARDL form as shown below, with the decomposition of HHD_t into positive and negative partial sums. (Shin, et al., 2014).

$$HHD_t = HHD_0 + HHD_t^+ + HHD_t^- \quad (2.2)$$

$$HHD_t^+ = \sum_{i=1}^t \Delta HHD_i^+ = \sum_{i=1}^t \max(\Delta HHD_i, 0) \quad (2.3)$$

$$HHD_t^- = \sum_{i=1}^t \Delta HHD_i^- = \sum_{i=1}^t \max(\Delta HHD_i, 0) \quad (2.4)$$

In the study, the effect of household debt on income distribution will be investigated by using the open model shown in equation 2.5. The equation 2.5 is described in the NARDL specification as follows:

$$\begin{aligned} \Delta INEQ_t = & \text{cons} + \rho INEQ_{t-1} + \theta_1^+ HHD_{t-1}^+ + \theta_1^- HHD_{t-1}^- + \sum_{i=1}^{p-1} \varphi_i \Delta INEQ_{t-i} + \sum_{i=0}^q \pi_{1,i}^+ \Delta \\ & HHD_{t-i}^+ + \sum_{i=0}^q \pi_{1,i}^- \Delta HHD_{t-i}^- + e_t \end{aligned} \quad (2.5)$$

In the first step of the NARDL method consisting of 4 steps, the equation is estimated by the standard OLS. In the second step, it is investigated whether or not there is a cointegration

relationship between the variables with the boundary test. In this test, the null hypothesis indicates that there is no cointegration. The hypothesis is shown as $\rho = \theta^+ = \theta^- = 0$. The short and long-run asymmetric relationship is investigated in the third step using the Wald test. Short-run relationship is calculated as $\pi_i^+ = \pi_i^-$ for all i , $i=1,2,\dots,q$. The long-run relationship is calculated using the $-\hat{\theta}_1^+/\rho = -\hat{\theta}_1^-/\rho$ equation. In the fourth step, the effect of one unit change in partial decomposition on the dependent variable is investigated (Katrakilidis & Trachanas, 2012; Alsamara et al., 2017).

This article investigates the relationship between income distribution inequality and share of household debt in GDP in Turkey using cointegration methods. In the study, 1987-2016 annual data was used. The variables used in the study and their explanations are given in Table 2.1. The databases used in obtaining the variables are listed in the table. Gini coefficient is the most important and common approach used in the calculation of income distribution. Therefore, Gini coefficient, which is one of the indicators of inequality in income distribution, was used in the study. In the analysis of the study, Gini coefficients studied by Frederick Solt (2017) were obtained from the Standardized World Income Inequality Database (SWIID).

Table 2.1. Variables Used in The Model

Variable name	Definition	Source
HHD	Share of Household Debt in GDP	Tradingeconomics, Globaleconomy
INEQ	Income Distrubition Inequality(Gini)	World Income Inequality Database

Data Source: Frederick Solt, 2009, "The Standardized World Income Inequality Database", hdl:1902.1/11992, Harvard Dataverse, V17 ;<https://tradingeconomics.com/turkey/households-debt-to-gdp>;
http://www.theglobaleconomy.com/Turkey/household_debt_gdp/

The graphs of the series of 1987-2016 period used in the model are shown below.

Figure 2.1. Graphical Representation of the Variables

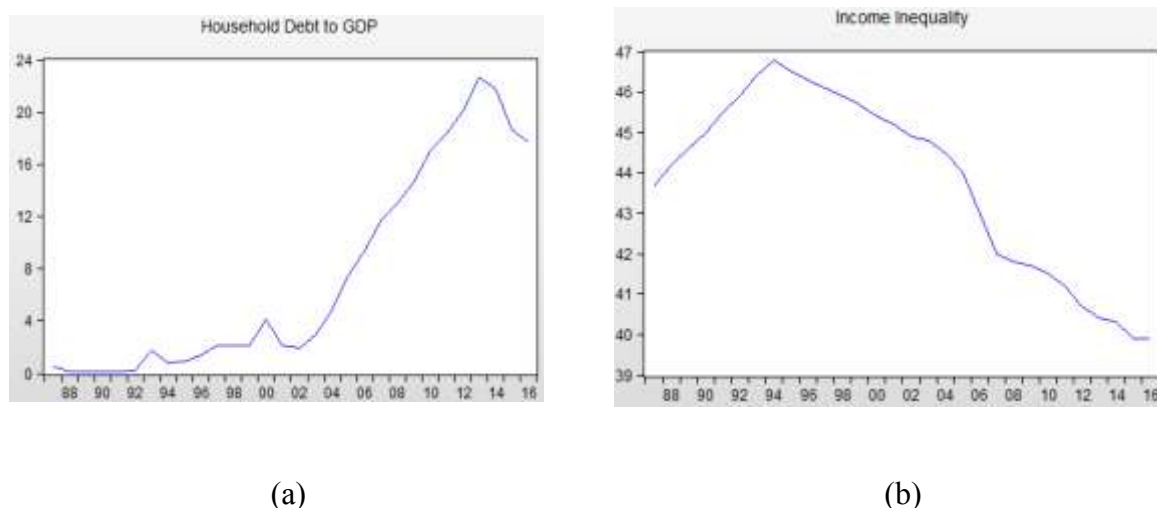


Figure 2.1 (a) shows that household debt has a constantly growing trend, especially after the 2002 in the corresponding period in Turkey are examined. There are many reasons why household debt is so high in a short time.

Due to the economic instability and high inflation that emerged at the beginning of the 1990s and 2000s, the borrowing opportunities reduced to extremely low levels. With the positive developments in the markets in the following periods, especially the banks extended the loan terms of the financing companies and lowered the interest rates to low levels.

However, the borrowing process has accelerated with the government's implementation of policies to increase consumption. Due to the excessive increase in household debt, new regulations were introduced in 2013 especially to the credit card expenditures.

The number of installments has been reduced or eliminated according to the type of shopping. The use of more than one credit card by a consumer and the use of bank credit have been made difficult by taking various measures. All of these preventions have reduced borrowing opportunities to low levels (Çımat et al., 2016). On the other hand, when we look at the income distribution inequality Figure 2.1 (b), it is observed that this variable has a rapidly increasing trend between 1987-1994 periods and there is a decreasing trend after 1995.

3. Findings

Eviews 9 software was used to analyze the data used in the study. In the analysis section, unit root tests were applied and the degree of stability was examined. In the asymmetric ARDL model, as in the traditional ARDL model, all variables should be stationary in level and first difference. For this reason, stability tests of the variables were performed by using Phillips-Perron (PP) unit root test, which is frequently used in empirical studies. The results of the Phillips-Perron unit root tests are given in Table 3.1.

Table 3.1. Philips-Perron Unit Root Test Results

Variables	Level		First difference	
	Intercept	Trend+Intercept	Intercept	Trend+Intercept
HHD	-0.2421	-1.8663	-3.1992**	-3.0799
INEQ	0.1962	-3.228***	-2.0745	-1.8625

Note: ** and *** respectively show significance at 5% and 10% according to MacKinnon criteria.

When the unit root test is applied for household debt series in PP test, it is observed that the variable is not stationary in both intercept and trend and intercept model.

Therefore, the first difference of the nonstationary series was taken and the unit root test was applied again. It is concluded that the series is stationary or the has not unit root in the first difference. When the income distribution inequality variable is taken into consideration, it is concluded that the series is stationary at level in intercept and trend model at the 5% significance level. Considering the unit root test results, it can be said that the integration degree of HHD series is $I(1)$ and INEQ series is stationary $I(0)$. Therefore, it is seen that the variables in the model meet the unit root requirement for NARDL.

On the other hand, there may be sharp ups and downs in the time series in certain periods. In these cases, where the main causes are famine, economic crisis, natural disasters and wars, structural breaks occur in time series variables. This break can be in the mean of the series, the trend of the series, and both. The presence of structural breaks in the series leads to the inability of the classical unit root tests to remain valid. In the unit root tests, which are applied without considering the structural break, most financial and economic time series, which actually contain a deterministic trend, seem to have a stochastic trend (Perron, 1989).

Therefore, it appears that tests such as ADF tend not to reject the null hypothesis that indicates serial has unit root. Zivot and Andrews (1992) have shown that many non-stationary time series are stationary when classical unit root tests are used. This situation can be overcome with tests that take into account structural breaks (Zivot and Andrews, 1992).

In the study, before the investigation of the long-run relationship between the variables, the structural break unit root test was applied which was developed by Perron (1989) taking into account the breakpoint. The results are shown in Table 3.2.

Table 3.2. Breakpoint Unit Root Test Results

Variables	Model	Lags	Breakpoint Date	Test Statistic	Critical Values		
					%1	%5	%10
HHD	Intercept	0	2004	-3.4478	-4.94	-4.46	-4.19
	Trend+ Intercept	0	2005	-3.0964	-5.34	-4.85	-4.60
ΔHHD	Intercept	0	2013	-4.5005	-4.94	-4.44	-
							4.19**
INEQ	Trend+ Intercept	0	2013	-5.8145	-5.34	-4.85	-4.60*
	Intercept	1	2004	-3.0586	-4.94	-4.44	-4.19
	Trend+ Intercept	0	2005	-5.1723	-5.34	-4.85	-
ΔINEQ							4.60**
	Intercept	0	1994	-4.0523	-4.94	-4.44	-4.19
	Trend+ Intercept	0	2007	-3.9816	-5.34	-4.85	-4.60

Note: The model called constant is a change in the intercept coefficient (constant), and the constant + trend model assumes that constant and trend change occurs simultaneously. *, ** show significance at 1% and 5% respectively.

2004-2005 and 2013 has been identified as a structural break dates of household debt in Turkey. The structural breaks of income distribution inequality were determined as 2004, 2005, 1994 and 2007. When the first difference of the HHD series is taken, stability is achieved in both models at 5% and 1% significance level. On the other hand, it is observed that the stability of the INEQ series is at 5% significance level in the intercept and trend model.

If there is a nonlinear relationship in the model, the symmetrical ARDL model may produce inaccurate results. Therefore, it should be checked whether there is asymmetry or not in the model. If there is an asymmetric relationship in the model, when the positive or negative shocks that can occur in the independent variable are used independently of each other, different results may occur for each situation. Table 3.3 shows the cointegration results of the nonlinear ARDL boundary test.

Table 3.3. Bound Test for Cointegration in the Nonlinear Specification

Dependent Variable (INEQ)	F Stat.	95% Lower Bound	95% Upper Bound	Result
Asymmetric ARDL Model	$F_{PSS-NARDL}=8.8671$	3.88	4.61	Cointegration

The value of the F-statistic, for which the hypothesis of the lagged-level coefficients of the variables is zero ($F_{PSS-NARDL}=8.86$), exceeds the upper limit, thereby the null hypothesis of no cointegration is rejected. This result supports the existence of long-run nonlinear cointegration relationship between selected variables.

In order to verify the suitability of the asymmetric model for both short-run and long-run, the Wald test was applied. The coefficients W_{LR} ve W_{SR} in Table 3.4. shows the Wald test results for long and short-run symmetry. When the empirical findings are viewed, it is observed that the null hypothesis that there is a symmetrical relationship between the positive and negative components of the household debt variable is rejected at the 10% significance level ($W_{LR,HHD} = 4.051 (0.065)$). In the short-run, the result of Wald test was found to be 4.716. Null hypothesis indicating a short-run symmetrical relationship between positive and negative components of household debt was rejected at 1% significance level ($p=0.007$). Therefore, in both the long-run and short-run, there is an asymmetric relationship between the positive and negative components of household debt. In other words, income distribution inequality gives different responses in the periods of expansion and contraction of household debts.

According to the Table 3.4., when the long-run predicted dynamic effects of NARDL model are analyzed, it is seen that the long-run positive (L_{HHD}^+) and negative coefficient of household debt (L_{HHD}^-) are positive.

The long-run positive household debt coefficient was found to be 0.003. This result indicates that one unit of increase in positive shocks in household debt increases the income inequality by 0.003 units. However, this value was not found statistically significant. The long-run negative coefficient was calculated as 0.905 and this value was found statistically significant at 10% significance level. A one unit of decrease in negative shocks that may occur in household debt indicates a decrease of 0.90 units in income distribution inequality. Empirical findings show that in the examined period, income inequality is responding positively to changes in household debt increased in Turkey. On the other hand, negative changes (decreases) in household debts provide a decrease in income distribution inequality.

Table 3.4. NARDL Estimation Results

Dependent Variable: $\Delta \ln EQ$ Variables	Coefficient	Standart error	t-Statistic	(Prob)
$\Delta \ln EQ_{t-1}$	0.5562	0.1437	3.8691	(0.0019)
$\Delta \ln EQ_{t-2}$	-0.4531	0.1834	-2.4699	(0.0281)
ΔHHD^+	0.0131	0.0641	0.2042	(0.8414)
ΔHHD_{t-1}^+	0.0681	0.0521	1.3049	(0.2145)
ΔHHD_{t-2}^+	-0.1807	0.0453	-3.9821	(0.0016)
ΔHHD^-	0.0192	0.0564	0.3418	(0.7379)
ΔHHD_{t-1}^-	-0.2479	0.1152	-2.1524	(0.0507)
ΔHHD_{t-2}^-	-0.2369	0.1095	-2.1632	(0.0497)
C	10.4106	3.7004	2.8133	(0.0147)
@TREND	-0.0413	0.0408	-1.0133	(0.3294)
HHD_{t-1}^+	0.0007	0.0384	0.0198	(0.9844)
HHD_{t-1}^-	0.1934	0.0997	1.9392	(0.0745)
$\ln EQ_{t-1}$	-0.2136	0.0833	-2.5639	(0.0236)
L_{HHD}^+	0.0035			
L_{HHD}^-	0.9052			
Trend	-0.1935			
χ_{FF}^2	8.483			(0.001)
Adjusted R^2	0.84			
χ_{HET}^2	10.660			(0.558)
χ_{NORM}^2	0.038			(0.980)
$W_{LR,HHD}$	4.051			(0.065)
$W_{SR,HHD}$	4.716			(0.007)

Note: “+” and “-” denote positive and negative partial sums, respectively. L^+ and L^- are the estimated long-run coefficients associated with positive and negative changes, respectively, defined by $\hat{\beta} = -\hat{\theta} / \hat{\rho}$.

$W_{LR,HHD}$ refer to the Wald test for the null of long-run symmetry defined by $-\hat{\theta}_1^+ / \hat{\rho} = -\hat{\theta}_1^- / \hat{\rho}$.

$W_{SR,HHD}$ refer to the Wald test for the null of the additive short-run symmetry condition defined by $\pi_i^+ = \pi_i^-$ for all i , $i=1,2,\dots,q$ or $\sum_{i=0}^q \pi_{1,i}^+ = \sum_{i=0}^q \pi_{1,i}^-$.

Since the data set is annual, the maximum lag length has been selected 4. The optimal lag length has determined by the AIC and the most suitable model is detected as to be NARDL (3,3,3).

According to the estimation results of the model, the tests show that the NARDL model is stable. According to the Breusch Pagan test, there is no heteroscedasticity and the assumption of constant variance is valid. As a result of Jarque-Bera test, the null hypothesis that the error terms, which are one of the basic assumptions of the regression, are normally distributed, has been accepted. The error terms show normal distribution. The adjusted R^2 value shows that the model fit is good.

4. Conclusion

In this study, the asymmetric effect of household debts on income distribution has been examined with nonlinear ARDL model using 1987-2016 period in Turkey. This method allows both asymmetrical effects in long-run and short-run as well as the effects of positive and negative shocks on variables.

When the empirical findings are viewed, it is observed that one unit of increase in positive shocks in household debt in the long term will increase the inequality of income distribution by 0.003 units. Since this coefficient is quite small, it raises doubts about its accuracy. The response of the income distribution inequality to a positive change in household debt is not clear and this relationship is not found statistically significant.

On the other hand, it was determined that one unit of increase in the negative shocks of household debt in the long-run would decrease the income distribution inequality by 0.90 units. This relationship was found statistically significant. These results obtained by Kumhof et al. (2013), Berisha et al. (2018), supports the hypothesis that increasing/decreasing debt levels increase/decrease inequality. The high-income people who want to provide financial assets are lending loans to low-income people. In this way, the highest earners are using the debts of those who are at the lowest level of income distribution to minimize the decrease in their consumption (Kumhof, et al., 2013). Inequality increases when wealthy households increase their wealth from poor households' debt repayments, loans and interest rates. As household borrowing increases, the better-funded or high-income households supply funds are borrowed by poor households. Therefore, income distribution inequalities are emerging.

When borrowing is considered to cause a contraction in revenues in the following period, it is necessary to determine the acceptable limit level of household debt in order to reduce household debts and income distribution inequality. Determining the limits of individual needs will enable new regulatory interventions to become effective in the future. In addition, further analysis can be applied by taking into account the other variables affecting income distribution inequality in future studies. Thus, it is thought that the results will be interpreted in a more comprehensive and healthy way.

References

- Alsamara, M., Mrabet, Z., Dombrecht, M., & Barkat, K. (2017). Asymmetric responses of money demand to oil price shocks in Saudi Arabia: a non-linear ARDL approach. *Applied Economics*, 49(37), 3758-3769.
- Barba, A., & Pivetti, M. (2008). Rising household debt: Its causes and macroeconomic implications—A long-period analysis. *Cambridge Journal of Economics*, 33(1), 113–137.
- Çımat, A., Mehmet, A., & Yahya, N. (2016). Hanehalkı Borcunun Belirleyicileri: Fethiye Örneği. *ODÜ Sosyal Bilimler Araştırmaları Dergisi (ODÜSOBİAD)*, 6(15), 37-63.
- Engle, R.F., & Granger, C.W.J.. (1987). Cointegration and Error Correction: Representation, Estimation and Testing. *Econometrica*, 55, 251-276.
- Johansen S, and Juselius, K. (1990). Maximum Likelihood Estimation and Inference on Cointegration with Application to the Demand for Money. *Oxford Bulletin of Economics and Statistics*, 52, 165-178.
- Katrakilidis, C., & Trachanas, E. (2012). What drives housing price dynamics in Greece: New evidence from asymmetric ARDL cointegration. *Economic Modelling*, 29(4), 1064-1069.
- Kumhof, M., Ranciere, R., & Winant, P. (2013). *Inequality, leverage, and crises: the case of endogenous default*. International Monetary Fund Working Paper 13/249, IMF, Washington, DC.
- Perron, P. (1989). The Great Crash, the Oil Price Shock, and the Unit Root Hypothesis. *Econometrica*, 57(6), 1361-1401.
- Pesaran MH, & Shin Y. (1999). An autoregressive distributed lag modelling approach to cointegration analysis. In: Storm S (ed) *Econometrics and Economic Theory in the 20th Century: The Ragnar Frisch Centennial Symposium*, Chapter 11. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge.
- Pesaran, M. H., Shin, Y., & Smith, R. J.. (2001). Bounds Testing Approaches to the Analysis of Level Relationships. *Journal of Applied Econometrics*, 16(3), 289–326.
- Rajan, R. G. (2010). *Fault Lines: How Hidden Fractures Still Threaten the World Economy*, Princeton University Press, Princeton, NJ.
- Reich, R. B. (2010). *Aftershock: The Next Economy and America's Future*, Random House, New York. Print.
- Shin Y, Yu, B., & Greenwood-Nimmo, M. (2011). Modelling Asymmetric Cointegration and Dynamic Multiplier in a Nonlinear ARDL Framework, Mimeo. <http://ssrn.com/abstract=1807745>. (20.05.2018)
- Shin, Y., Yu, B., & Greenwood-Nimmo, M. J. (2014). Modelling Asymmetric Cointegration and Dynamic Multipliers in a Nonlinear ARDL Framework. In *Festschrift in Honor of Peter Schmidt*, edited by W. C. Horrace and R. C. Sickles. New York (NY): Springer Science & Business Media.

Solt, F. (2017). Standardized World Income Inequality Database, version 6.1, October 2017.<https://dataverse.harvard.edu/dataset.xhtml?persistentId=hdl:1902.1/11992>. (25.02.2018)

Zivot, E. & Andrews, D.W.K. (1992). Further Evidence on the Great Crash, the Oil Price Shock and the Unit Root Hypothesis. *Journal of Business and Economic Statistics*, 10(3), 251-270.

METEOROLOGICAL DISASTERS IN THE CONTEXT OF INTEGRATED DISASTER MANAGEMENT: HURRICANE HARVEY AND IRMA

Yavuz BOZKURT*, Derya KAMAN**

Abstract

The subject of this study is risk management and reduction in meteorological events. In this context, disaster and risk management concepts are mainly studied. For this purpose, (i) concept of disaster (ii) US Disaster Management System and FEMA's role in it and finally, (iii) Harvey and Irma hurricanes are investigated. We conclude that United States has an effective and ever-developing hierarchical strategy against disasters, and they manage to keep loss of life and property at a minimum.

Keywords: Disaster Management, FEMA, Harvey and Irma Hurricane.

1. Introduction

The concept of disaster is defined as a geological, meteorological or technological event that negatively affects human life by shutting down or interrupting the vital activities of people. In other words, disaster is a phenomenon of nature, that can affect the human life and settlements, and further cause important changes on the superstructure of the geography where it struck.

One of the most effective ways to mitigate the effects of natural disasters that may occur is risk management. The risk reduction exercises that can be implemented without further disasters are very important in terms of reducing possible losses. In this sense, the concept of risk is the anticipated negative consequences that may arise over the elements of danger that may occur within a certain period of time. This risk changes rapidly with time, location, exposure, fragility and flexibility (Sengezer, 2005). Nevertheless, theoretical studies and drills are alone not enough for struggling an actual disaster (Can, 2005). Today, both the European Union and the American State Organization are concerned that the issue is approached with an over-the-state management approach and disaster management is generally directed from a single center (Atli, 2006).

Basic elements of risk concept are the probability of a disaster, the structure of the people affected by the disaster and the distribution of the elements, which constitute the degree of vulnerability that determines how disastrous these elements are.

* Kutahya Dumlupınar University, yavuz.bozkurt@dpu.edu.tr

** Kutahya Dumlupınar University, deryakamann@gmail.com

Because of the diversity of the factors that reveal the risks, risk studies are also more versatile than the social or technical ones. While social awareness of risk mitigation or social awareness forms the social and psychological structure of the society, technical level cares about population density and risk reduction by physical planning of danger areas. In disasters that may occur within the framework of these issues, it is necessary to apply persistent rational disaster management approaches.

2. Integrated Disaster Management

The concept of disaster management is to planning of the resources of the society in advance to prevent possible disasters and to minimize the damage done; to be cautious against disasters; to carry out rapid and effective emergency relief activities at the time of disaster and finally, to use the resources at the time of disaster rationally (Atli, 2006). Disaster management is simply a combined form of resource, contact and process management (Tezgider, 2005). In other words, disaster management is a dynamic activity which consist of continuous structure of institutions that are specialized on different disciplines.

In general, we can summarize disaster management phases under following headings (Yılmaz, 2005: 43-68).

- ✓ Pre-disaster Phase
 - Damage Reduction Phase
 - Preparatory Phase
 - Early awareness of the disaster and early warning
- ✓ Disaster Memory and Immediate Post
 - Recovery and First Aid Phase
 - Temporary Housing Stage
- ✓ Post-Disaster Phase
 - Improvement Phase
 - Reconstruction
 - Resistant to disasters

The struggle with disasters is generally explained under one roof, which is defined as “integrated disaster management”. Integrated disaster management consist of damage and risk reduction; distance and moment determination and finally, emergency response teams’ coordination.

3. US Disaster Management System and FEMA

According to US Disaster Management System, a functional approach should be used instead of separately planned, disaster specific scenarios. All disasters have a common point. For example, in the event of an earthquake or hurricane, people have common needs such as nutrition and housing (Şengezer, 2002: 42). Although the forms of these disasters vary, similar needs arise in the aftermath of these disasters.

The first institution that comes to mind when it comes to crisis management in US is FEMA. FEMA, a central organization directly affiliated to the Baccalaureate, is established in the US for the management of emergencies. This crisis management scheme was valid until 2003. After 2003 DHS (Department of Homeland Security) is established and FEMA started to operate under DHS. FEMA, which plays an active role in all kinds of disasters, accidents, attacks and similar crises in the country, operates in all kinds of disaster studies and most importantly carries out intervention and aid activities after a disaster occur.

The United States Federal Emergency Management Authority (FEMA) has naval units ready to be deployed at any time in case of a disaster. In the United States, national emergency relief and rescue efforts aim at participating in both local and federal levels, with official involvement of private institutions and organizations. Operation schemes of these institutions are detailed in the Federal Intervention Plan.

Established to intervene in the event of a possible disaster, FEMA constitutes a disaster management system with technical and structural features in order to immediately intervene in the event of a disaster. When the smallest settlements cannot provide necessary assistance and support, it is determined in detail that the upper hierarchy in the administrative structure requires to assist and support, including president himself (www.arkitera.com, 2018).

In emergencies, FEMA, regional organizations, states and local governments, as well as voluntary organizations, international and local organizations, are also involved. Furthermore, emergency response units and centers have been established in the smallest settlements. In these centers; volunteer organizations, central and local government units are assigned. According to grand plan, disasters and emergencies should be guided by these centers in micro level. These centers consist of emergency relief teams, emergency response teams and coordination centers (www.arkitera, 2018).

Following steps are being taken in an event of disaster in the USA (FEMA, 2016):

- First, the smallest settlement unit that comes to the scene intervenes.
- If this intervention is inadequate, then the next higher authority should be consulted.

- If the need for intervention is not met again, the governor will be asked for help.
- The governor assesses the possibilities and calls on the government to help if the disability persists.
- The FEMA regional director directs this request to the center for examination.
- In this direction, the FEMA Headquarters gives its opinion to the President.
- The President frees assistance in coordination with FEMA. (FEMA, 2016).

4. Meteorological Events and Disaster Management

Meteorological events such as storms, hurricanes, avalanches, droughts, tornadoes or floods are well-known for their destructive effects on environment and society. Not so deadly as geological events, meteorological disasters occur frequently. Therefore, utmost importance is given to studies on these events. FEMA, especially focuses on hydro-meteorological events, since the southern states of the US are the victims of seasonal at an increasing rate.

4.1. Hurricane Harvey

In Harvey Hurricane, which affected the Texas, forty-two people lost their lives and more than a million people's lives were paralyzed. Thousands of people forced to leave their properties and even struggled to find shelter and food (www.dw.com, 2018).

Harvey, Texas's largest hurricane in the last 50 years, has also been the biggest natural disaster the country has faced since Hurricane Katrina in 2005. On the other hand, one of the most hurting settlements, Houston, the fourth most populous city in the US, has had a catastrophic negative impact on the economy (www.bbc.com, 2018). Some evidence suggests that this hurricane disaster is indicative of global warming (www.haberler.com, 2018). Though, scientifically linking the effects of hurricanes to climatic change is very difficult because of the rare occurrence.

4.2. Hurricane Irma

The Irma hurricane, which affected Florida and moved north-west, began to turn into a violent tropical storm. In Florida, which was declared a state of emergency, it was decided to release 6 million people due to the Irma hurricane disaster. As the rainstorm hurried towards the US, some 500,000 people living in coastal areas of the state of Florida have evacuated (www.haber7.com, 2018).

Hurricane Irma was one of the fastest hurricanes. The speed of the hurricane reached 300 kilometers per hour. While the Irma was moving from the Caribbean to Florida, the

people of the region tried to take measures to protect themselves from both heavy rains and violent winds. The Irma hurricane was mentioned as category 5. Category 5 is the name given to the most violent group of the Saffir-Simpson scale, which measures hurricanes, which form north of the Atlantic Ocean and the Pacific Ocean, at wind speed. The storms in Category 5 are said to have "catastrophic damage" when landed (www.haber7.com, 2018).

5. Conclusion

Natural disasters affect all political, economic and socio-cultural aspects of a country or society. In order to reduce the effects of a disaster, an effective and well-prepared management style is required. Preventive actions before possible disasters can reduce life and property loss. Especially in disasters and emergencies, problems that will be experienced in the inadequate or ill-coordinated health sector will affect the entire society. Health and shelter are vital for societies. The disruption of health services in a certain period of time will cause chaos as the society cannot receive health services. The effects of the disaster will increase due to turmoil. In this case, it is necessary for the institutions and communities to know about disaster risks and to organize regular trainings in order to provide uninterrupted service.

Many international organizations, including the United Nations, have proposed a change from "traditional disaster management" policies to "disaster risk management" policies. The Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA), the most effective and competent institution in the disaster management of the United States, has undergone significant changes in terms of legislation, both administrative and regulatory. In this regard, the "Stafford Act - 1988" (original name: Robert T. Stafford Disaster Relief and Emergency Assistance Act), which can be considered as the most important disaster law of the United States.

As a result, when we look at the Hurricanes Harvey and Irma, the disaster management system in the US is highly developed. With the frequent occurrence of natural disasters, interest measures to eliminate the shortcomings of the disaster management system are frequently updated and a number of studies are carried out by the state and the citizens.

References

- Alaagaçlı, S. (2006). Kriz ve Afet Yönetimi: Türkiye Örneği, Yüksek Lisans Tezi, Kocaeli Üniversitesi SBE, Kocaeli.
- Atabay, E. (2000). Deprem, MTA Genel Müdürlüğü Yayınları Eğitim Serisi, No: 34, Ankara.
- Atlı, A. (2006). Afet Yönetimi Kapsamında Deprem Açısından Japonya ve Türkiye Örneklerinde Kurumsal Yapılanma, Asil Yayın Dağıtım, Ankara.
- Can, E. (2005). Entegre Afet Yönetimi Sistemi ve İlkeleri, Ed. Mikail Kadioğlu ve Emin Özdamar, Afet Yönetiminin Temel İlkeleri, Japonya Uluslararası İşbirliği Ajansı (JICA) Türkiye Ofisi Yayınları No:1, Ankara, 1-8.
- Carnegie, J., Lewon, P. and Shomali, L. (2008). U_X_L Encyclopedia of Weather and Natural Disasters, The Gale Group, Farmington Hills, Michigan.
- Cozzolino, A. (2012). Cross-Sector Cooperation in Disaster Relief Management, Springer, Heidelberg.
- Erkal, T., Değerliyurt, M. (2009). Türkiye’de Afet Yönetimi, *Doğu Coğrafya Dergisi*, 22, 47-164.
- Kadioğlu, M. (2008). Modern, Bütünleşik Afet Yönetimin İlkeleri, Ed. Mikail Kadioğlu ve Emin Özdamar, Afet Yönetiminin Temel İlkeleri, Japonya Uluslararası İşbirliği Ajansı (JICA) Türkiye Ofisi Yayınları No:2, Ankara, 1-34.
- Olgun, H. (2006), “Afet Kaynaklı Krizlerin Yönetimi: 1999 Sonrası İstanbul Büyükşehir Belediyesi Örneği”, Yüksek Lisans Tezi, Dumlupınar Üniversitesi SBE, Kütahya.
- Özdikmen, T. (2015). İş Sağlığı Güvenliği ve Acil Durum Yönetimi, Seçkin Yayıncılık, 3. Baskı, Ankara.
- Press, F., Hamilton, R.M. (1999). Mitigating Natural Disasters, *Science*, Vol.284, Issu:5422.
- Şahin, N. (2008). Afet Yönetimi ve Acil Yardım Planları, TMMOB İzmir Kent Sempozyumu, 131-142.
- Şengezer, B. (2002). Japonya ve ABD’de Afet Yönetimi, Kentlerin Depreme Karşı Hazırlanması. Kentlerin Deprem Hazırlanması ve İstanbul Gerçeği Sempozyumu, TMMOB Mimarlar Odası İstanbul Büyük Kent Şubesi, İstanbul.
- Şengezer, B., Koç, E. (2005). A critical analysis of earthquakes and urban planning in Turkey. *Disasters*, 29(2): 171-194.
- Tezgider, G. (2005). Afet Yönetiminde Sivil Toplum Kuruluşlarının Rolü ve Görevleri. Ed. Mikail Kadioğlu ve Emin Özdamar, Afet Yönetiminin Temel İlkeleri, Japonya Uluslararası İşbirliği Ajansı (JICA) Türkiye Ofisi Yayınları No:1, Ankara, ss.153-158.

Turgut, Ü. (2007). Doğu Karadeniz Bölgesinde Sel Felaketine Neden Olan Sinoptik Modellerin Tahmin Tekniği Açısından İncelenmesine Dönük Karşılaştırmalı Bir Araştırma, TMMOB Afet Sempozyumu, ss.133-141.

Uzunçubuk, L. (2005). Yerleşim Yerlerinde Afet ve Risk Yönetimi, Doktora Tezi, Ankara Üniversitesi Sosyal Bilimler Enstitüsü, Ankara.

Yavaş, H. (2005). Doğal Afetler Yönüyle Türkiye’de Belediyelerde Kriz Yönetimi, Orion Yayınevi, Ankara.

Yılmaz, A. (2005). Türk Kamu Yönetiminin Sorun Alanlarından Biri Olarak Afet Yönetimi, Pegem Yayıncılık, Ankara.

YILMAZ, Abdullah, Bozkurt, Y. ve Akdeniz, B. (2014), Kurumsal Yapı ve İşleyişiyle ABD’de Kriz Yönetimi, Anadolu Üniversitesi Sosyal Bilimler Dergisi, ss. 59-72.

<http://www.dw.com/tr/harveykas%C4%B1rgas%C4%B1n%C4%B1nard%C4%B1ndan/a40337702>, (Erişim Tarihi: 19.03.2018)

<http://www.bbc.com/turkce/haberler-dunya-41094356>, (Erişim Tarihi: 20.03.2018)

<http://www.haber7.com/guncel/haber/2420882-irma-kasirgasi-nedir-irma-kasirgasininsiddeti-ve-etkiledigi-yerler> , (Erişim Tarihi: 23.03.2018)

<https://www.haberler.com/harvey-firtinasi-ve-iklim-degisikligi-9982670-haberi/>, (Erişim Tarihi: 25.03.2018)

<http://www.haber7.com/guncel/haber/2420882-irma-kasirgasi-nedir-irma-kasirgasininsiddeti-ve-etkiledigi-yerler> (Erişim Tarihi: 25.03.2018)

<https://www.bbc.com/turkce/haberler-dunya-41198618> (Erişim Tarihi: 25.03.2018).

http://v3.arkitera.com/v1/gundem/deprem/acildurumyonetimi/rapor_ekler.pdf, Yerel Yönetimler Bilgi Tabanı Projesi, (Erişim Tarihi: 27.03.2018)

<http://www.icisleriafad.gov.tr/dogal-afet-nedir-ve-afetlerin-zellikleri> (Erişim Tarihi: 02.04.2018).

AN EMPIRICAL OVERVIEW ON THE DETERMINANTS OF ENVIRONMENTAL BEHAVIOR

Aydın KAYABAŞI*, Yavuz BOZKURT**

Abstract

The sustainable consumption and green purchasing have become key components in terms of individual behaviors and institutional practices as the production and consumption in the world is faster than the renewal of the resources. Thus, humanity is faced with various environmental problems and it is increasingly necessary to produce quick solutions to them. It is everyone's responsibility to increase social welfare and leave a livable world for future generations. Therefore, it is important to examine sustainable consumption and green purchasing behaviors and increase consciousness and awareness in individual and institutional scope. The purpose of this study is to analyze important determinants that affect green purchasing and sustainable consumption of the Turkish consumers. In this context, the study was structured in a relational research model. The city of Kütahya in Turkey was chosen for the study. Convenience sampling method was used to distribute survey forms to the participants. The survey was adapted from the studies in the literature. The survey consists of two parts: demographics and the other variables such as sustainable consumption, green purchasing behavior, effectiveness of environmental behavior, environmental responsibility, environmental attitude, etc. 600 survey forms were distributed and 413 survey forms have returned. The response rate was 68%. The gathered data were analyzed by univariate and multivariate statistical methods such as descriptive and interpretive statistical methods. The results provide useful information for practitioners and academics.

Keywords: Sustainable consumption, green purchasing, environmental attitude, social influence, effectiveness of environmental behavior, environmental responsibility.

1. Introduction

Mankind has been able to act in a balanced way between using nature and maintaining its existence while striving to maintain its existence on earth. However, rapid population growth, technological advances, changes in consumption patterns and increase in the level of welfare caused irreversible damage to the environment and the balance at issue deteriorated (Benli et al., 2017). Basically, there was the idea to use natural resources in an unlimited way

* Kütahya Dumlupınar University, aydin.kayabasi@dpu.edu.tr

** Kütahya Dumlupınar University, yavuz.bozkurt@dpu.edu.tr

and to increase production at all costs. This view has been replaced by the concept of sustainable consumption, which is based on the conservation of resources used for some problems in the 20th century and for the future generations (Şüküroğlu, 2018). Within the framework of this view, awareness and sensitivity towards environmental issues has increased. It was thought that the way to deal with environmental problems could be solved by acting jointly with all the institutions of society rather than individually (Ünüvar et al., 2018). This requires specific behavioral characteristics in terms of business, consumers and other institutional actions.

The concept of sustainability has become a concept for addressing the economic orientations such as development and competition for increasing negative impacts on environmental and social life in an environmentally oriented manner (Şüküroğlu, 2018). With the increasing importance of the environment, it has gained weight towards the environmentally friendly ones in consumption and the behaviors aimed at giving weight to the practices that minimize the environmental effects in production (Üstündağlı & Güzeloğlu, 2015). At the same time, various parties show a growing interest in sustainability in the supply chain. In Brundland's report, three pillars for sustainability are expressed as environmentality, economic and sociability (García-Arca, et al., 2014).

Buying green products is part of sustainable consumption. The world is generally faced with various environmental problems. This situation affects environmental concerns and thoughts and actions about what to do. Sustainability is a key element of green growth, a development strategy followed by many countries. In this context, it is one of the main subjects examined from various perspectives (Eti, 2017). In this study, factors affecting sustainable consumption and green purchasing behavior are examined. When some of the studies in the literature are examined, researchers deal with some subjects such as various dimensions of sustainability that affect consumer preferences in the food products market (Mancini, et al., 2017), explain what organizes retail sustainability marketing (Fuentes, 2015), consumer perceptions and belief in environmental protection for sustainable wine, belief about sustainable wine certification, attitude towards sustainable wine labeling and willingness to pay (Sogari, et al., 2016), environmentalist purchasing and components (Tilikidou & Delistavrou, 2014), impact of interpersonal and social impact on green product purchasing behavior (Khare, et al., 2013), effect of internal religious orientation on environmental attitudes and green product purchases (Felix & Braunsberger, 2016), sustainable consumption from a consumer perspective (Atrek & Madran, 2017), effect on the intention of buying a green product choices of green products (Ünüvar et al., 2018),

determination of social impact on the purchase of green products (Korkmaz, et al., 2017), examining the differences between the factors affecting the consumer attitudes and demographic characteristics (Benli, et al., 2017), etc. With this study, it is aimed to approach sustainability and green consumption in terms of social impact, environmental attitude, environmental concern, perceived seriousness, environmental responsibility, environmental behavior efficiency and personal image variables.

2. Literature Review

Sustainable development, which was first proposed in 1987, has spread rapidly in different areas of economy and development. In the field of business administration, it has paved the way for the development of new theories and applications in areas such as production, consumption and supply chain. At the end of the twentieth century, various researches have revealed that growth and development cannot be achieved with deteriorated resources and environmental problems of the world with the current business models (Atrek & Madran, 2017). In addition to the environmental problems, the economic, social and political developments have significantly affected the environmental concept and environmental perceptions. This change has extended from production processes to purchasing decision processes (Korkmaz, et al., 2017).

The concept of sustainability comes from the word 'tenere' which means 'keep' in Latin. In English, it corresponds to the meaning of 'sustaining', 'supporting' or 'maintaining' (Aydın & Tufan, 2018). The environmental dimension of the sustainability concept was expressed in 1987 by the Brundland report. It involves the continuation of operations and activities carried out for a variety of purposes without causing deterioration of the structure of the environment (Şüküroğlu, 2018). In this context, sustainable development can be described as the development that meets the needs of the present without compromising the ability of future generations to meet their own needs. Sustainable development involves co-operation on a global scale. (Tracey & Anne, 2008). There is a consensus among academics and practitioners that sustainability-related practices are extremely important in developing successful strategies and programs. Achievement indicators such as demand increase for sustainable products, brand image and customer value can be provided with these practices (Fuentes, 2015).

Green marketing can be defined as offering products produced with a sense of sustainability and social responsibility to the consumer. In this context, it is also possible to define green consumption as consuming with sustainability and social responsibility (Eti,

2017). Perception of environmentalism in terms of consumers has progressed the stages as awareness/consciousness in the 1960s, activity in the 1970s, feeling/responsibility in the 1980s, and market power in the 1990s (Korkmaz, et al., 2017). In today's market conditions, consumers are more interested in obtaining more information about products. Their preferences are also based on external and internal features. Brand, product origin, traditional production processes, organic farming use, animal welfare, environmental protection and ethical requirements express the characteristics of consumer preferences as external product characteristics (Mancini, et al., 2017). As a sub-area of sustainability, the critical factor in addressing green consumption is consumers. Consumers who buy products that protect environment, recycle and save energy are referred to as green consumers (Korkmaz, et al., 2017). The green thinking system is a comprehensive structure that deals with environment-related activities worked to be made environment sustainable (Aydın & Tufan, 2018). There are several dimensions that affect sustainable consumption behavior and green product purchasing behavior (Tilikidou & Delistavrou, 2014). This study aims to examine the variables that explain the behavior of green products and the behavior of sustainable consumption. For this purpose, social impact, environmental attitude, environmental concern, perceived seriousness, environmental responsibility, environmental behavior efficiency and personal image variables are examined.

Social Effect: An important determinant of an individual's behavior is the influence of others (Cheah & Pau, 2011; Qiu et.al., 2018). According to social influence theory, people are influenced by the real, implied or imaginary beings of others (Qiu et.al., 2018). Consumers' buying behavior is influenced by norms, values and social groups. Green purchasing behavior is therefore influenced by social norms (Khare, et al., 2013) and by people in the social environment (family, friends) (Cheah & Pau, 2011). In this context, the research hypothesis to be tested is as follows.

H1: Social effect influences sustainable consumption behavior.

H2: Social effect influences green product buying behavior.

Environmental Attitude: Attitude is defined as a mental and neural readiness that implements a direction that affects a person's response to all the objects and situations that the person is concerned with. Attitudes represent what the consumer likes and dislikes. Therefore, purchasing decisions are often based on environmental attitudes of the consumer. Attitudes are one of the most consistent explanatory factors in predicting willingness to pay for green products (Chen & Chai, 2010). Attitudes towards environmentally friendly products

result in the purchase of environmentally friendly products (Park et.al., 2013). In this context, the research hypothesis to be tested is as follows.

H3: Environmental attitude affects sustainable consumption behavior.

H4: Environmental attitude affects green product buying behavior.

Environmental Concern: Environmental concern has begun to find more place in academic and practical fields. This movement arises from the concern of producers, retailers and consumers regarding the impact of the current consumerism of modern society (Junior et. al., 2015). Environmental concern involves the emotional evaluation of a consumer's environmental issues. Environmental concern is conceptualized as an urgent indicator of environmental purchasing intentions that determine the extent to which individuals are ready to buy products and services from companies that claim to be environmentally friendly (Newton et al., 2015). Environmental concern is the main driver of environmental behavior and influences attitudes and buying intention for environmental products (Maichum, et al., 2017). In this context, the research hypothesis to be tested is as follows.

H5: Environmental concern affects sustainable consumption behavior.

H6: Environmental concern affects green product buying behavior.

Perceived Seriousness of Environmental Problems: Perceived seriousness is important in order to be aware of the deterioration in environmental conditions. Emphasizing the importance of the situation on environmental issues is important for the development of actions and programs. Attitudes will be strengthened by developing training programs that emphasize the seriousness of the phase and the danger it will represent today and in the future. Recognizing the event, examining its effects on economic, social and social well-being and developing perceptions and positive attitudes towards the seriousness of the problem are important in terms of behavior. Individuals understand the seriousness of environmental deterioration, they are more likely to increase their environmental protection activities (Bayard & Jolly, 2007). In this context, the research hypothesis to be tested is as follows.

H7: Perceived seriousness of environmental problems affects sustainable consumption behavior.

H8: Perceived seriousness of environmental problems affects green product buying behavior.

Environmental Responsibility: Being a conscious and responsible consumer requires a number of rights as well as being aware of their responsibilities. Consumers with responsibility are expected to make more careful decisions, selections and showing sensitivity to the environment while purchasing a property or service. With the increase of environmental problems, the concept of “deep ecology”, which expresses a nature centered thinking, has

developed (Şüküroğlu, 2018). On the other hand, socially responsible consumer behavior can be defined as the consumer who takes into consideration the social and environmental consequences of his own private consumption and uses his own purchasing power to bring about social change. Consumers consciously realize their purchases. In this way, behavioral styles reflected to their decisions and actions are formed (Uğurhan & Öztürk, 2017). In summary, when the individuals produce or consume in daily life, they make an extra effort for not giving damage to the environment or minimize the damage in their decisions and actions (Kükreler, 2012). In this context, the research hypothesis to be tested is as follows.

H9: Environmental responsibility affects sustainable consumption behavior.

H10: Environmental responsibility affects green product buying behavior.

Perceived Effectiveness of Environmental Behavior: While some people tend to think that they can minimize environmental problems, some people think that there will be no change in their environment with their efforts (Saritaş, 2018). It is an important indicator of the beliefs that individuals can make a difference to a particular problem for various reasons. It is stated that perceived effectiveness in environmental issues is important in terms of behaviors such as buying green products (Biner et al., 2017). Perceived effectiveness of consumer is also an important factor in developing positive attitudes towards environmental friendly practices (Saritaş, 2018). In this context, the research hypothesis to be tested is as follows.

H11: Perceived effectiveness of environmental behavior affects sustainable consumption behavior.

H12: Perceived effectiveness of environmental behavior affects green product buying behavior.

Concern for Self-Image in Environmental Protection: The image that a person or institution wants to reflect consciously or unconsciously is called the perceived image. In terms of ensuring the perceived image, the person or the institution has important orientation and feeds for the perception of the image (Fidan, 2013). Therefore, it can be stated that the individual reflects the image of the environment developed by the behaviors and reactions in the environment. In addition, this image can be said to revise their behavior by interpreting the information obtained from the environment (Kancıoğlu, 2005). People in their environmentally sensitive behaviors give a specific message to their environment. In this way, it can direct its behavior by obtaining feedback on how it is perceived. In this context, the research hypothesis to be tested is as follows.

H13: Concern for self-image in environmental protection affects sustainable consumption behavior.

H14: Concern for self-image in environmental protection affects green product buying behavior.

3. Methodology

This study aims to investigate the factors affecting the sustainable consumption behavior and the intention to buy green products. Relational research model was used in the study. The dependent variables of the study are sustainable consumption behavior and green product purchasing behavior. The data units of the research are the consumers living in Kütahya, Turkey. A structured questionnaire was used to collect the data. The survey was adapted from the studies in the literature. Dependent variables were measured with 6 items of sustainable consumption behavior (Lee, et al., 2015) and 4 items of green product purchasing behavior (Lee, 2008). The independent variables were measured with 36 items such as 6 items of social impact, 7 items of environmental attitude, 3 items of environmental concern, 5 items of perceived seriousness of environmental problems, 7 items of environmental responsibility, 4 items of perceived effectiveness of environmental behavior and 3 items of concern for self-image in environmental protection personal image variables (Lee, 2008). All the items were anchored with seven point likert-type scale ('1' strongly disagree – '7' strongly agree). The survey consists of two parts: demographics and the other variables such as sustainable consumption behavior, green purchasing behavior, perceived effectiveness of environmental behavior, environmental responsibility, environmental attitude, etc. 600 survey forms were distributed and 413 available survey forms returned. The response rate was 68%. The data were analyzed by univariate and multivariate statistical methods such as descriptive and interpretive statistical methods.

4. Analysis

4.1. Descriptive statistics

The general characteristics of the participants, means and standard deviation of the items were examined. The reliability values for the measured variables were evaluated by using the Cronbach's Alpha. The items that have total correlations value less than 0.20 were removed from the analysis. The results for demographics characteristics of participants are shown in the Table 4.1.1. below.

Table 4.1.1. Demographic Characteristics of Participants

Variable	Category	Frequency	%
Gender	Woman	156	38
	Man	257	62
Marital Status	Single	176	43
	Married	237	57
Age	20 < Age	10	2
	21-30 Age	179	44
	31-40 Age	102	25
	41> Age	122	29
	Primary School	61	15
Educational Level	High Scholl	89	22
	Vocational School	46	11
	Graduate and Postgraduate	217	52
	0-2000 TL	119	30
Income	2001-4000 TL	173	43
	4001> TL	121	27

The following table shows the average, standard deviation and reliability values for sustainable consumption behavior, green product purchasing behavior and the factors affecting them. According to the results obtained, it is determined that all reliabilities have acceptable value range from 0,60-0,89. Also, three items that have low reliability values were removed the analysis.

Table 4.1.2. Descriptive Statistics

Items of Measures	M	SD
<i>Social Effect-(SE) ($\alpha=0,89$)</i>		
1. I learn a lot from my friends about environmentally friendly products	4,06	1,71
2. I learn a lot from my friends about environmentally friendly issues	4,19	1,66
3. I talk to my friends about environmentally friendly products	4,12	1,71
4. I talk to my friends about environmentally friendly issues	4,24	1,67
5. I often buy environmentally friendly products with my friends	4,09	1,60
6. I often share information with my friends on environmental issues	4,08	1,65

<i>Environmental Attitudes-(EA) (positive) ($\alpha=0,83$)</i>		
1. It is essential to promote green living in Turkey	6,17	1,30
2. I strongly agree that more environmental protection works are needed in Turkey	6,11	1,26
3. It is very important to raise environmental awareness among Turkish people	6,06	1,29
4. Environmental protection works are simply a waste of money and resources (-)	5,71	1,81
5. Environmental protection issues are none of my business (-)	5,62	1,71
6. I think environmental protection is meaningless (-)	5,92	1,62
7. It is unwise for Turkey to spend a vast amount of money on promoting environmental protection (-)	5,66	1,68
<i>Environmental concern-(EC) ($\alpha=0.76$)</i>		
1. Turkey's environment is my major concern	4,65	1,54
2. I am emotionally involved in environmental protection issues in Turkey	4,80	1,40
3. I often think about how the environmental quality in Turkey can be improved	4,36	1,48
<i>Perceived seriousness of environmental problems-(PSEP) ($\alpha=0.80$)</i>		
1. I take environmental problems fairly seriously	5,09	1,43
2. I think that Turkey need to be urgently dealt with environmental problems	5,66	1,37
3. I think Turkey's environmental problems are worsening	5,59	1,38
4. HK's environmental problems are threatening our health	5,89	1,30
5. HK's environmental problems are threatening the reputation of HK	5,56	1,43
<i>Environmental Responsibility-(ER) ($\alpha=0.75$)</i>		
1. I should be responsible for protecting our environment	5,70	1,41
2. Environmental protection starts with me	5,59	1,41
3. I think I'm responsible for environmental protection in Turkey	5,48	1,35
4. I have taken responsibility for environmental protection since I was young	4,51	1,59
5. I'm willing to take responsibility for environmental protection in Turkey	4,98	1,45
6. Environmental protection is the responsibility of the Turkish government, not me (-)	5,04	1,91
7. Environmental protection is the responsibility of the environmental orgs., not me (-)	5,06	1,91

<i>Perceived effectiveness of environmental behavior-(PEEB) ($\alpha=0.60$)</i>		
1. I think if I carry out some pro-environmental behaviors in my everyday life, I would contribute a lot to our environment	5,21	1,44
2. I think my participation in environmental protection would influence my family and friends to participate too	5,44	1,35
3. The environmental quality of Turkey will stay the same even if I engage in some pro-environmental behaviors (-)a	4,52	1,87
4. Even if I recycle and reuse things, the environmental quality of Turkey will remain as it currently is (-)a	4,54	1,89
<i>Concern for self-image in environmental protection(CSIEP) ($\alpha=0.67$)</i>		
1. Supporting environmental protection makes me more socially attractive	4,56	1,46
2. Supporting environmental protection makes me special	4,89	1,44
3. I will be perceived by others as “out-dated” if I do not support environmental protectiona	3,38	1,73
<i>Green purchasing behavior-(GPB) ($\alpha=0,79$)</i>		
1. When I want to buy a product, I look at the ingredients label to see if it contains things that are environmentally-damaging	4,47	1,73
2. I prefer green products over non-green products when their product qualities are similar	5,04	1,65
3. I choose to buy products that are environmentally-friendly	5,13	1,45
4. I buy green products even if they are more expensive than the non-green ones	4,44	1,66
<i>Sustainable consumption behavior-(SCB) ($\alpha=0,75$)</i>		
1. In the last year, I have spent some weekend time planting trees in public open spaces	3,29	1,83
2. Whenever possible, I recycle paper, cans and bottles	5,29	1,57
3. I encourage others to recycle	4,91	1,55
4. Whenever possible, I walk instead of drive	4,64	1,84
5. Whenever possible, I provide my own shopping bag	3,66	1,89
6. Whenever possible, I buy eco-friendly products	5,06	1,47
a items removed from the original data due to low Cronbach's alpha, (-) reverse coded items.		

4.3. Hierarchical regression analysis

In the hierarchical regression analysis, the demographic variables were added to the model as a control variable, followed by sequential addition of the predictive variables to the model. The analysis results are shown in the Table 4.3.1 below.

Table 4.3.1. Hierarchical Regression Results

Variables	Dependent Variable			Dependent Variable		
	GPB			SCB		
	β	T	Statistics	β	T	Statistics
<i>Control (Model 1)</i>						
Gender	-0,409	-3,081**		-0,546	-4,713**	
M.S.	0,100	0,580	R2= 0,101	-0,038	-0,253	R2= 0,120
Age	0,121	1,189	F= 8,722	0,213	2,394*	F= 11,769
E.L.	0,243	3,663**	p=0,000	0,226	3,915**	p=0,000
Income	0,212	2,294**		0,165	2,039*	
<i>Predictor (Model 2)</i>						
Gender	-0,219	-1,941		-0,428	-4,388**	
M.S.	-0,010	-0,067		-0,169	-1,34	
Age	0,003	0,032	R2= 0,387	0,133	1,781	R2= 0,401
E.L.	0,024	0,417	F= 20,185	0,027	0,539	F= 23,045
Income	0,172	2,209*	p=0,000	0,163	2,412*	p=0,000
SE	0,223	4,980**		0,236	6,090**	
EA	-0,022	-0,409	Δ R2= 0,287	-0,115	-2,481*	Δ R2=
EC	0,202	3,627**	Δ F=	0,184	3,833**	0,281
PSEB	0,192	2,919**	11,463	0,044	0,776	Δ F=
ER	0,229	2,816**	P<0,000	0,276	3,919**	11,276
PEEB	0,055	1,115		0,004	0,092	P<0,000
CSIEP	0,071	1,601		0,098	2,56*	

** p<0,01, * p<0,05

According to the results of model 1, where demographic variables are added as control variables, gender, education level and income are effective on green product purchasing behavior. Also, in model 1, gender, age, education level and income were determined as effective variables on sustainable consumption behavior. However, the determination coefficients of the models range from 0,10-0,12. In model 2, the control variables and the estimation variables are added together and the changes in the analysis values are shown in Table 4.3.1. In model 2, income, social impact, environmental concern, perceived environmental behavior efficiency and environmental responsibility variables were determined as determinants of green product purchasing behavior. Sustainable consumption behavior is explained by gender, income, social impact, environmental attitude, environmental concern, environmental responsibility and personal image. The determinant

coefficients of green consumption behavior and sustainable consumption behaviors, together with the control variables, ΔR^2 showed a change of approximately 28% according to model 2.

5. Discussions

In this study, the factors affecting environmental behaviors have been studied. The decline in the rate of renewal of world resources due to production and consumption increases required institutions and enterprises to act based on specific plans and programs. The level of awareness and concern about the protection of environmental conditions has increased. Businesses plan their production programs more environmentally. In addition, consumers are directed towards environmentally friendly products. Academic studies are carried out intensively on the factors affecting environmental behaviors.

In this study, the factor affecting sustainable consumption behavior and green products purchase behavior, which are considered as environmental behaviors are examined. According to the results of the study, gender, education level, income, social effect, environmental concern, and environmental responsibility variables were found to be effective on green product purchasing behavior. In addition, gender, income, social effect, environmental attitudes, environmental concerns, environmental responsibility and concerns for self-image in environmental issues were found to be effective on sustainable consumption behavior.

References

- Atrek, B. & Madran, C. (2017). Tüketici perspektifli sürdürülebilir tüketim çalışmaları: Ulusal alanyazındaki çalışmalar üzerine bir derleme. *Pazarlama ve Pazarlama Araştırmaları Dergisi*, 19, 1-31.
- Aydın, S. ve Tufan, F. (2018). Sürdürülebilirlik ve yeşil kavramları bağlamında Y kuşağının satın alma davranışları. *Selçuk İletişim*, 11(2), 397-420.
- Bayard, B. & Jolly, C.M. (2007). Environmental perceptions and behavioral change of hillside farmers: The case of Haiti, Farm & Business. *The Journal of the Caribbean Agro-Economic Society (CAES)*, 7(1), 122-138.
- Benli, T., Karaosmanoğlu, K. ve Taş, Ö. (2017). Çalışan bireylerin yeşil ürün reklamlarına yönelik tutumlarını etkileyen faktörlerin demografik özelliklere göre farklılıkları. *Business and Management Studies: An International Journal (BMIJ)*, 5(4), 235-256. <http://dx.doi.org/10.15295/bmij.v5i4.194>.
- Biner Uysal & Küçükkancabaş Esen, S. (2017). Yeşil satınalma davranışının incelenmesi: çevresel kaygının, algılanan tüketici etkinliğinin ve demografik faktörlerin etkileri. *Dokuz*

Eylül Üniversitesi Sosyal Bilimler Enstitüsü Dergisi, 19(2), 205-229.
<http://dx.doi.org/10.16953/deusbed.71831>.

Cheah, I. & Phau, I. (2011). Attitudes towards environmentally friendly products. *Marketing Intelligence & Planning*, 29(5), ss. 452-472. <https://doi.org/10.1108/02634501111153674>.

Chen, T.B. & Chai, L.T. (2010). Attitude toward the environment and green products: Consumers' perspective. *Management Science and Engineering*, 4(2), 27-39.

Eti, H.S. (2017). Yeşil tüketim: Tekirdağ ilinde yeşil tüketim alışkanlığı ve yeşil tüketicilerin satın alma davranışı üzerine bir inceleme. *Balkan ve Yakın Doğu Sosyal Bilimler Dergisi*, 3, Special Issue, 95-98.

Felix, R. & Braunsberger, K. (2016). I believe therefore I care: The relationship between religiosity, environmental attitudes, and green product purchase in Mexico. *International Marketing Review*, 33(1), 137-155, <https://doi.org/10.1108/IMR-07-2014-0216>.

Fidan, A. (2013). Kişisel ve kurumsal açıdan imaj oluşturma, imaj yaratma ve imaj yenileme süreçlerine ilişkin tespitler ve bireysel / kurumsal imaj oluşturma ve imaj koruma modeli önerisi. *Kent Kültürü ve Yönetimi Hakemli Elektronik Dergi*, 6(3), 63-73.

Fuentes, C. (2015). Images of responsible consumers: organizing the marketing of sustainability. *International Journal of Retail & Distribution Management*, 43(4/5), 367-385, <https://doi.org/10.1108/IJRDM-03-2014-0039>.

García-Arca, J., Prado-Prado, J. C. & Gonzalez-Portela Garrido, A. T. (2014). Packaging logistics: promoting sustainable efficiency in supply chains. *International Journal of Physical Distribution & Logistics Management*, 44(4), 325-346, <https://doi.org/10.1108/IJPDLM-05-2013-0112>.

Junior, S.S.B., da Silva, D., Gabriel, M. L. D., & de Oliveira Braga, W. R. (2015). The effects of environmental concern on purchase of green products in retail. *Procedia-Social and Behavioral Sciences*, 170, 99-108.

Kaman Lee, (2008). Opportunities for green marketing: young consumers. *Marketing Intelligence & Planning*, 26(6) pp.573-586, <https://doi.org/10.1108/02634500810902839>.

Kancıoğlu, M. (2005). çevresel imaj, kimlik ve anlam kapsamında turizm binalarına ilişkin kullanıcı değerlendirmeleri. *Uludağ Üniversitesi Mühendislik-Mimarlık Fakültesi Dergisi*, 10(2), 49-62.

Khare, A., Mukerjee, S. & Goyal, T. (2013). Social influence and green marketing: An exploratory study on Indian consumers. *Journal of Customer Behaviour*, 12(4), 361-381. <http://dx.doi.org/10.1362/147539213X13875568505903>.

Korkmaz, M., Atay, L. & Yıldırım, H.M. (2017). Yeşil ürün satın alma davranışı, kişilerarası etkilenme eğilimi ve sosyal etki arasındaki ilişki: Üniversite öğrencileri üzerine bir araştırma. *Seyahat ve Otel İşletmeciliği Dergisi*, 14(3), 40-52.

Kükrer, Ö. (2012). Tüketicilerin çevresel sorumluluklarının yeşil reklamlara yönelik tutumlarına etkisi: Eskişehir örneği. *Journal of Yaşar University*, 26(7), 4505-4525.

Lee, C.K. C. Levy, D.S. and Yap, C.S.F. (2015). How does the theory of consumption values contribute to place identity and sustainable consumption?. *International Journal of Consumer Studies*, 39, 597–607. doi: 10.1111/ijcs.12231.

Lee, K. (2008). Opportunities for green marketing: Young consumers. *Marketing Intelligence & Planning*, 26(6), 573-586.

Maichum, K., Parichatnon, S., & Peng, K. C. (2017). The influence of environmental concern and environmental attitude on purchase intention towards green products: a case study of young consumers in Thailand. *International Journal of Business Marketing and Management (IJBMM)*, 2(3), 01-08.

Mancini, P., Marchini, A., & Simeone, M., (2017). Which are the sustainable attributes affecting the real consumption behaviour? Consumer understanding and choices. *British Food Journal*, 119(8), 1839-1853, <https://doi.org/10.1108/BFJ-11-2016-0574>.

Newton, J.D., Tsarenko, Y., Ferraro, C. & Sands, S. (2015). Environmental concern and environmental purchase intentions: The mediating role of learning strategy. *Journal of Business Research*, 68(9), 1974-1981, <https://doi.org/10.1016/j.jbusres.2015.01.007>.

Park, S.H., Oh, K.W. & Na, Y.K. (2013). The effects of environment-conscious consumer attitudes towards eco-friendly product and artificial leather fashion product purchase intentions. *Fashion and Textile Research Journal*, 15(1), 57-64, <http://dx.doi.org/10.5805/SFTI.2013.15.1.057>.

Qiu, S. (C.), Li, M., Mattila, A.S. & Yang, W. (2018). Managing the face in service failure: the moderation effect of social presence. *International Journal of Contemporary Hospitality Management*, 30(3), 1314-1331, <https://doi.org/10.1108/IJCHM-06-2016-0315>.

Sarıtaş, A. (2018). Yeşil satın alma davranışının algılanan tüketici etkinliğine etkisinde çevresel kaygının aracılık rolü. *Sosyal Araştırmalar ve Davranış Bilimleri Dergisi*, 4(5), 47-71.

Sogari, G., Mora, C. & Menozzi, D. (2016). Factors driving sustainable choice: The case of wine. *British Food Journal*, 118(3), 632-646, <https://doi.org/10.1108/BFJ-04-2015-0131>.

Şüküroğlu, V.K. (2018). Sürdürülebilirlik bağlamında tüketici vatandaş sorumluluğu. *The Journal of Academic Social Science Studies (JASSS)*, 65, 451-470. Doi:<http://dx.doi.org/10.9761/JASSS7424>.

Tilikidou, I. & Delistavrou, A. (2014). Pro-Environmental Purchasing Behaviour during the economic crisis. *Marketing Intelligence & Planning*, 32(2), 160-173, <https://doi.org/10.1108/MIP-10-2012-0103>.

Tracey, S., & Anne, B. (2008). *OECD insights sustainable development linking economy, society, environment: Linking economy, society, environment*. OECD Publishing.

Uğurhan, Y.Z.C. & Öztürk, M.C. (2017). Tüketicilerin sosyal sorumluluk davranışlarının kurumların sosyal sorumluluk eylemlerine yönelik tutumları ilişkisi: Anadolu Üniversitesi

öğrencileri üzerine bir araştırma. *Gümüşhane Üniversitesi İletişim Fakültesi Elektronik Dergisi*, 5(2), 705-725.

Ünüvar, Ş., Kılınç, C., Sarı Gök, H. & Şalvarcı, S. (2018). Turizm öğrencilerinin yeşil ürün tercihinin satın alma niyeti üzerine etkisi. *Journal of Tourism and Gastronomy Studies*, 6(1), 2040.

Üstündağlı, E. & Güzeloğlu, E. (2015). Gençlerin yeşil tüketim profili: Farkındalık, tutum ve davranış partiklerine yönelik analiz. *Global Media Journal*, 5(10), 341-362.

DISASTER MANAGEMENT AND GEOLOGICAL DISASTERS: JAPAN-THE CASE OF TSUNAMI

Yavuz BOZKURT*, İlker MANAV**

Abstract

Japan is one of the countries with frequent natural disasters that cause great loss of life and property due to geological - topographical structure and climate characteristics. The tsunami, caused by the 9.1-magnitude earthquake that occurred on March 11, 2011, caused numerous casualties and serious damage along the eastern shore of Japan. Preparations and remediation work in Japan after the 2011 Tsunami is an important example of precautions to be taken. In the second and third sections of this study, disaster and disaster management concepts and types of geological disasters are mentioned. In the fourth section, tsunami disaster is addressed within the scope of tsunami example in Japan on March 11, 2011. Finally, in the last section, pre-disaster preparation and the post-disaster intervention and recovery phases are assessed.

Keywords: Disaster management, Geological disasters, Tsunami, Japan

1. Introduction

The tsunami occurs at the base of the sea or oceans with long periodic fluctuations on the surface of the sea, as a result of events such as earthquakes, volcanic explosions, meteorite impacts and ground slides. There is a great destructive effect of the tsunami waves on the ground and its energy decreases by crashing the coastal structures. These waves, while climbing from the sea to the land and returning from the land back to the sea, exert a great force on the ground and cause great damage to the constructions on the coast. In this study, basic concepts of disaster and disaster management and types of disasters of geological disasters are briefly mentioned and then the physical characteristics and formation of tsunami waves are mentioned. The performance of Japan's disaster management system is evaluated after the tsunami on March 11, 2011.

* Kutahya Dumlupınar University, yavuz.bozkurt@dpu.edu.tr

** Kutahya Dumlupınar University, ilker.manav@hotmail.com

2. Concept of disaster and disaster management

There are various definitions about the concept of disaster in the literature. According to a generally accepted definition made by UN Human Rights Watch, disasters are: *"All natural, technological or human-induced events that cause physical, economic and social disruption to people, affect societies and workplaces by stopping or interrupting everyday life, and cannot be tackled by local means"*. Disasters lead to disruption or complete disruption of social life and physical or social threats to a community or a part of the population. Disaster concept expresses the outcome of the event, not the event itself (AFAD, 2014).

Literature agrees that, societies, which have recently faced a big event that is unexpected and inadequate, need external assistance. Here, definition of external assistance includes additional interventions that will come from the vicinity of the disaster area (Akdur, 2000). Literature further agrees that, disasters can be completely prevented or their effects can be reduced with the collaboration of the community and social institutions. To consider an event as disaster, it is necessary to experience loss of life and property in the result (Erkal and Değerliyurt, 2009).

In general, the concept of "disaster management" is expressed as a whole of efforts to prevent disasters and reduce harm. It requires fighting against disasters and their consequences in a timely, effective and rapid manner. Disaster Management involves a holistic intervention process that includes improvement processes for communities affected by disasters, and renovation efforts to normalize post-disaster life (AFAD, 2014). According to another definition of disaster management: *"In order to prevent and mitigate disasters, it is necessary for the society to be able to plan, direct, coordinate, support and effectively implement the measures to be taken before and after the disaster, multi-disciplinary, multi-actor, dynamic and complex management process that requires the use of resources in line with determined strategic goals and priorities."*(AFAD, 2014).

3. Geological originated disasters

Geological disasters vary according to their formation; earthquakes, landslides, volcanic movements and tsunamis.

Earthquake: the earth's crust, in other words, lithosphere is a living entity that exhibits constant changes and developments both externally and internally. The lithospheres structure is constantly move slowly or rapidly. Some of this movement is not felt on earth because it is either too deep or slightly violent. These slow movements, also called continent-forming movements, range from about 1 to 10 mm within the year. Millions of years must pass before

these formations can be completed. Within these movements there are also fast and large scale earth movements that are felt violently and which disrupt people. These movements are called earthquakes (Işık, 1992).

Earthquakes are caused by large resilient fractures in the earth's crust. These flexible fracture structures are called a fault. The energy of the condensation on both sides of the fault line shifts to the fault line, when it comes to the opposite resistance and as a result the earth quakes. The world famous "North Anatolian Fault Line" is located in Turkey. A large part of the country is "in the earthquake zone" and the most common type of natural disaster in Turkey is earthquakes (Işık, 1992).

Landslides: Place shifts or landslides in other words, are the most common and most effective mass movement. It can be defined as the movement of the soil mass along the slope with the gravity, as a result of the distortions on the hillside leading toward the slope. In some cases partial toppling from the hill can be seen in some cases as complete skidding of the hill as a result of this movement. When the movement only happens in soil layer, it is called a ground slip, if it moves on the rocks, in the middle layer together with the earth, it is also called a landslide (Öztürk, 2002).

In Turkey, disasters caused by mass movements have a very serious effect. There are many disasters every year, and as a result, there is loss of life, economic loss and land loss that cannot be compensated compared to other losses (Öztürk, 2002).

Volcanic Explosions: Volcanic eruptions or volcanoes are geographical natural disasters that occur as a result of eruption through the earth's crust. There are no active volcanoes in Turkey.

Tsunami: Tsunami is a Japanese word. In 1896, approximately 21,000 people died because of "Great Meiji Tsunami". After the event, Japan declared a call for aid. "Tsunami" was recognized as a word contained in that call, since then "tsunami" refers to similar events in many languages. The word tsunami originated in Chinese and it is composed of the words tsu (port) and nami (wave) and is used in the meaning of "harbor wave". The reason is that even a weak tsunami causes damage to the harbors as a result of heavy flows in the coast and shallow waters. Tsunami, one of the least understood natural phenomena, is one of the biggest disasters among all natural disasters. The tsunami waves usually appear as a result of undersea motions such as earthquakes. Tsunamis can overcome the oceans from beginning to end, swallow cities completely and leave tens of thousands of fatalities. The tsunamis that have caused catastrophes throughout history are as mysterious as they are deadly. Many of the

tsunamis who pre-warned with little or no warning in the past caused more than 60.000 people to die only in the last century (Çorbacı, 2012).

In a tsunami, due to the formation of a strong effector, the water particles suddenly become thick and viscous. As a result, the wind separates from the waves. It is difficult for a creature to move in a tsunami wave. Everything moves with the tsunami wave until the energy of the gripping force is exhausted. During this movement, these waves are either damped by going a long way in the clear, or they are damped by crashing the sea and coastal structures. The difference of the tsunami waves from the other sea waves is that the dragging of the water particles is the result of the movement. This wave, which cannot be felt in deep water, can reach very shallow waters by climbing to shallow waters on steep slopes or climbing up to 30 meters in V-type constricted gulfs and coils and can become a natural disaster for people, just like earthquake, typhoon, avalanche, fire or flood (Çorbacı, 2012).

According to the formation tsunamis: tsunamis can either be formed by earthquakes, volcanoes, landslides or resulting in meteor impact or underwater explosions (Çoban, 2012).

Tsunamis Formed By Earthquakes: Any depressing cause of tsunami is expressed as tsunamijenik earthquake. The magnitude of the tsunami is proportional to the magnitude of the tremor that brings it to the square. A larger earthquake will cause a larger tsunami to come to the scene. However, the magnitude of the earthquakes and the tsunami's relationship is not always so simple. The origin of the tsunamis is related to vertical deformations rather than horizontal deformations of the earth's crust. For this reason, Japanese experts have distinguished the earthquakes that make up tsunami according to their origins. Earthquakes can reveal tsunamis out of the ordinary according to the magnitude of the quake.

Tsunamis Formed by Volcanoes: Volcanic eruptions can form tsunami. A volcanic eruption has the power to launch large volumes rocks into the sky.. If the volcano is under water this time it can move large volumes water from the place and this can reveal the tsunamis.

Tsunamis Formed by Landslides: The tsunamis may occur because of sea and coastal dike landslides. Such collapses and slips often occur with earthquake and volcanic activity. Loose sediments may form on the slopes of a canyon. When they are shaken by an earthquake, they move towards the canyon. Such mass movements that have occurred along the western coast of North America have indicated a tsunami.

Tsunamis Formed by Meteor Impact: Depending on the magnitude of the meteor, a meteor falling into the ocean can lead to very destructive ripples and a wave of hundreds of

meters in height can emerge. A giant tsunami, caused by a meteorite, can happen every few thousand years.

Tsunamis Formed by Underwater Explosions: The tsunamis sometimes occur with the cause of people. For example, nuclear submarine tests conducted in Marshall Island in the 1940s and 1950s revealed tsunamis.

4. The Case of the Japanese Tsunami

4.1. Emergency management in Japan

Japan is frequently exposed to natural disasters both from its location, climate and geographical location. "Fire and defense organizations", which have been operating in the country for many years, have been carrying out studies to prevent life and property losses in disasters such as earthquakes, hurricanes, floods and tsunamis. The "Disaster Prevention Office", which operates within the "National Land Agency (NLA)", the competent authority on disaster management, is empowered to organize the entire country and coordinate the institutions. Efforts towards the formation and development of Japan's preventive systems have been based on the disaster management mechanism (Özkan, 2003).

Japan attaches great importance to disaster management so the president of the NLA is accepted at ministerial level. NLA continues to operate in the prime ministry. The most important regulations concerning disaster management in Japan are included in the "Basic Law on Measures against Disasters" issued in 1961. This law was rearranged according to the requirements of the modern age and the final version was published in 1997. According to the related law, two models were designed in Japan on disaster management, namely, continuous organization and disaster organization. Permanent organization is envisaged to be structured at three levels - national, provincial and local. Organizing during a disaster is based on the principle of temporary organization. According to the related law, in case of a possible disaster, an "Emergency Center" must be established immediately. (Karabakkal, 2016).

When a disaster occurs in Japan, it is imperative that the "Basic Plan" and the "Implementation Plan" be put into practice immediately. The committees that formulate them in accordance with the relevant plans are obliged to gather information about the disaster and share it with the center. The central government supervises and coordinates the work towards this information. In addition, the government establishes an office in the region where disaster strikes and appoints NLA vice president as president. NLA, which is the basic organization of the Japanese disaster management system, conducts studies to establish an information system in post-disaster periods. In this context, it loads up to the smallest settlement unit and system

of city plans. It records the population statistics and the number of people living in households in detail. At the moment of a possible disaster, this data at hand is shared with the intervention teams. In this way, effective and rapid intervention becomes possible at the moment of disaster; avoiding or reducing possible losses (Özkan, 2003).

Japan, which teaches disasters, is using disaster knowledge and technology to survive disasters with minimal damage. The main function of the disaster management system in Japan is to take measures to protect people's lives and property. The organizational structure of permanent organization in Japan is shown in Table 4.1.1 (Törenci, 2015).

Table 4.1.1. Scheme of the Japanese Disaster Management System

NATIONAL LEVEL Prime Minister Central Disaster Prevention Council Assigned Governing Bodies Assigned Public Entities	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Preparation, coordination and implementation of the basic plan • Preparation of disaster prevention operation plans
PROVINCIAL MANAGEMENT LEVEL The provincial governor Provincial Disaster Prevention Council Assigned Local Government Bodies and Entities	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Wide and comprehensive coordination and implementation at the provincial level and the ability to intervene in disaster situations • The preparation of provincial disaster plans • The design of local public institutions
MUNICIPAL LEVEL Mayors of cities and towns, Reeve Municipal Disaster Prevention Council	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Disaster prevention involves the implementation of field applications • the creation friendship of plans to prevent disasters.
CITIZEN LEVEL	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Participation in disaster measures according to individual capacities

Source: Şahin, 2009

According to Table 4.1.1., the provincial governor is in the most competent position. There is a wide and comprehensive coordination and implementation at the provincial level. It involves the preparation of provincial disaster plans, the design of local public institutions and the ability to intervene in disaster situations. At the municipal level, disaster prevention involves the implementation of field applications and the creation of plans to prevent disasters. It is the governing bodies and public institutions that have been appointed to conduct operations, decisions and plans at national level. These are the basic elements of operational planning and they are responsible for the Central Disaster Prevention Council (Törenci, 2015).

4.1.2. March 11, 2011 Japan tsunami

The earthquake that occurred on March 11th, 2011, in Japan, where many tsunamis had been experienced throughout the history, on the Richter scale and at a magnitude of $M_w = 9.0$, brought a huge tsunami that led to an enormous damage throughout the entire Pacific coast of Japan. After the earthquake, tsunami waves of up to 37.9 meters in height came to the area and the waves reached Hawaii at 500 km / h. Following Hawaii, tsunami waves traveled to northern California, the Oregon Coast, and Mexico. However, these areas did not suffer great damage. It is reported that 3760 people are missing in this earthquake, where about 16,000 people lost their lives in Japan. However, buildings, roads and railways were heavily damaged, and fires appeared in various places. Fukushima Nuclear Power Plant was impacted. In many cities where the tsunami hit, the waves exceeded 6 to 12 m high concrete walls, which are built to protect from tsunami. As in the 2004 South Asia tsunami, tsunami in Japan caused much more damage than the earthquake that revealed. (Çorbacı, 2012).

In contrast to the 2004 Indian Ocean tsunami, the March 11, 2011 incident offered an unfortunate opportunity: this incident was observed when a high-level warning system was in operation and possibly in the most developed country of the world, to be prepared for the tsunami, taking advantage of all the technology's effects. The ripples crossed the tsunami wall, creating a very strong current, causing great damage and spreading through the rivers, spreading the destruction zone over a wider area. The floods proceeded to within 5 km of land in Sendai Ovine (Yalçiner et al., 2011).

4.1.3. Japan tsunami early warning systems

The tsunami early warning system is a system that detects tsunami waves and warns to prevent life and property loss. This system consists of two components at the same time, consisting of a network of sensors to detect tsunami waves and a communication infrastructure that broadcasts current warnings allowing to escape from shore areas. Japan is located near the active subduction zone where many tsunamis and earthquakes are experienced. Because of this, Japan has developed one of the largest tsunami warning systems in the world and the Pacific. The main observatory of the Japan Meteorological Agency (JMA) is located in Tokyo, and 5 regional observatories are responsible for announcing tsunami warnings. The data in JMA are constantly being collected using cellular communication and satellites (Yenilmez, 2011).

The pressure sensors, that detect the tsunami transmit warning, signals through the acoustic modem to the float-mounted transmitters located at sea level. The data received by

the transmitter is transmitted to the satellite. The satellite sends the data received from the transmitters to the alert center, and the data is sent to the JMA two minutes after passing through the Tsunami detector. These warnings, made by JMA, are immediately communicated to disaster management organizations and the media via satellite systems and information networks for african protection. The alerts will then be reported by these organizations to those inhabitants at sea and people living in coastal areas at risk. In addition to these local tsunami occurrences in Japan, international cooperation in the form of international data exchange and information sharing is required to warn remote tsunamis produced by earthquakes that have occurred in coastal areas off the Pacific Ocean, far from Japan, such as Chile or Alaska (Yenilmez, 2011).

4.1.4. Japan's disaster management practices in 2011 tsunami

Japan suffered one of the greatest disasters of history with the earthquake that took place in the Tohoku region coastal to the Pacific Ocean on March 11, 2011, with a magnitude of 9.0 and a depth of 32 km, followed by tsunami. The tsunami warning was given at the highest level 3 minutes after the earthquake occurred and is indicated as a large tsunami at a height of at least 3 m. In addition, the tsunami warning was given in countries such as Taiwan, Indonesia, New Zealand, Russia, the Philippines, the Pacific Islands, Hawaii, Mexico, Peru and Colombia, which coasted to the Pacific Ocean, 9 minutes after the earthquake. 26 to 35 minutes after the earthquake, necessary precautions were taken before the waves reach the shore. However, the damage caused by tsunami was considerably larger in Japan because the tsunami height was higher than the estimated (Yenilmez, 2011).

With early warning systems, the effect that tsunamis will produce is considerably reduced. However, if the coastal areas are constructed without consideration of possible tsunamis, this warning network will only reduce the loss of life and property damage cannot be prevented. The main thing is that the loss of life and property is minimal. Because some types of tsunamis have a great deal of power, even the most advanced system may not give advance warning (Çorbacı, 2012).

In Japan, there are large breakwaters at the open waters of the Kamaishi and Ofunato gulfs, which built at 62 and 22 meters depths from the shore to protect them from tsunami waves. Both of these breakwaters cannot withstand the speed of tsunami and are destroyed. However, the settlement areas tried to be protected were exposed to the tsunami effect and did not suffer great damage. After the Great Meiji of 1896 and the Great Sanriku tsunami of 1933, the tsunami walls of Fudai, Taro, Miyako, Yamada and Otsuchi coastal sheridine were built to

prevent tsunami raid. These walls protected Fudai, the settlement area and prevented the loss of life. The coastal towns of Taro, Otsuchi and Yamada were destroyed. In the city of Miyako, tsunami crossed the coastal wall and printed settlement areas in the back. In the field survey after the Tsunami, it was found that the tsunami height in the interior was nearly twice that of the 1896 Great Meiji Tsunami. It is stated that the loss of life in the 1896 tsunami is at 22000 level. In 2011, the number of dead was found to be less than 20000 degrees. The tsunami shows that, although the loss of life is in the regions where it is overwhelmed, the loss of life is comparable, and the methods such as warning, awareness, avoidance and preparation against tsunami are effective in decreasing loss of life (Yalçiner and others, 2011).

5. Conclusions

Prior to the disaster in 2011, the widespread thought of Japanese researchers and the government was that tsunami disaster should be addressed with various coastal protection measures. However, in the 2011 Tsunami and Japan, the perception of disaster has changed and the idea of "lifting the effects of disasters altogether" has taken its place to "taking the necessary importance to live with disasters". According to this changing perception of disasters, structural and non-structural measures have been planned, projected, implemented and completed in large scale.

Structural solutions are designed to prevent and / or delay demolition, while non-structural solutions aim at rapid evacuation of regions and regions where individuals and living beings living in the region can influence the disaster with effective early warning and disaster prevention mechanisms. Thus, it is planned that loss of life can be minimized if large tsunamis come to the rally.

Following the 2011 tsunami, measures taken against tsunami were reassessed, and the effects of structural and non-structural solutions were assessed and improvements were made where necessary. While the structural measures mainly constituted of rebuilding coastal structures and elevation studies; non-structural measures constituted numerical modeling studies and warning systems. Reducing the effects of disasters and taking measures against future disasters were among the determinations of the solution methods. Yet, the primary aim was to design, plan and thoroughly imagine the structural and non-structural measures in a short period of 5 years along a 2000 km long shoreline. The emphasis was firstly on educational activities in order to raise awareness of disaster and tsunami.

References

- AFAD. (2014). Açıklamalı Afet Yönetimi Terimleri Sözlüğü, T.C. Başbakanlık Afet ve Acil Durum Yönetim Başkanlığı Yayınları, Ankara.
- Akdur, R. (2000). Afetler ve Afetlerde Sağlık Hizmetleri, Türkiye Sorunlarına Çözüm Konferansı, Ankara Üniversitesi Basımevi.
- Atlı, A. (2006). Deprem Açısından Japonya ve Türkiye, Asil Yayın Dağıtım, 1.Baskı, Ankara.
- Çakacak, Ö. (2008). Toplum Afet Müdahale Ekipleri, Kadioğlu, M. Ve Özdamar, E., (editörler), “Afet Zararlarını Azaltmanın Temel İlkeleri”, JICA Türkiye Ofisi Yayınları No: 2, Ankara.
- Çorbacı, N. S. (2012). Yapılar Üzerinde Tsunami Etkileri, Yayınlanmamış Yüksek Lisans Tezi, Eskişehir Osmangazi Üniversitesi, Fen Bilimleri Enstitüsü, Eskişehir.
- Ergünay, O. (1998). Acil Yardım Planlaması ve Afet Yönetimi, Afet İşleri Genel Müdürlüğü.
- Erkal, T. & Değerliyurt M. (2009). Türkiye’de Afet Yönetimi, *Doğu Coğrafya Dergisi*, 14(22).
- Ersoy, Ş. (2005). Tsunamiler, YTÜ Doğa Bilimleri Araştırma Merkezi, İstanbul.
- Genç, F. N. (2007). Türkiye’de Doğal Afetler ve Doğal Afetlerde Risk Yönetimi, *Stratejik Araştırmalar Dergisi*, 9(5), 201-226.
- Güler, H. H. (2008). Zarar Azaltmanın Temel İlkeleri, Kadioğlu, M. Ve Özdamar, E., (editörler), “Afet Zararlarını Azaltmanın Temel İlkeleri”; 35-51, JICA Türkiye Ofisi Yayınları No: 2, Ankara.

THE EFFECTS OF GREEN VALUES, GREEN RISK AND GREEN TRUST ON GREEN PURCHASE INTENTIONS: A STUDY ON TURKISH CONSUMERS

Aydın KAYABAŞI*, Hakan KİRACI**

Abstract

Environmental problems caused by increased production and consumption necessitate the use of different approaches and applications. Manufacturers and consumers have different roles in order to overcome environmental problems. While manufacturers are making production decisions that reduce their environmental impact, consumers, on the other hand, are striving to be more environmentally conscious. Therefore, examining the factors affecting the intention to purchase green products constitutes an important component in terms of environmental behavior. This research aims to analyze the relationship between perceived green trust, perceived green value, perceived green risk and intention of green product purchasing. The research is structured in a relational research model. The survey method was used in order to gather research data. The questionnaires were adapted from studies in the literature. The obtained data were analyzed by univariate and multivariate statistical methods such as descriptive statistics, factor analysis, correlation and regression analysis. Research is evaluated in terms of different product types such as cleaning, cosmetics, electronics, food and textiles. When the results are analyzed by product groups; it is determined that in electronics perceived green trust positively effects on the intention of green product purchasing; in cosmetics perceived green trust positively effects on the intention of green product purchasing; in food products perceived green trust positively and perceived green risk negatively effect on the intention of green product purchasing; in textile products perceived green trust positively effects on the intention of green product purchasing and in cleanings products perceived green value and perceived green trust effect on the intention of green product purchasing.

Keywords: Perceived Green Value, Perceived Green Risk, Perceived Green Trust, Green Product Purchase Intention, Turkey.

* Kutahya Dumlupınar University, aydin.kayabasi@dpu.edu.tr

** Mugla Sıtkı Koçman University, hakan.kiraci@yahoo.com

1. Introduction

Today, businesses are considered responsible with regard to the environment, that is also widely accepted as part of the company's social responsibility areas. As a result, enterprises' are more aware of green marketing and consumers prefer brands that are committed to environmental responsibility. If the issue is evaluated in terms of consumers, there is a wide range of academic researches on how consumers focus on environmental friendly practices of businesses. These studies are particularly important to find answers to questions on environmental friendly practices and to determine the factors affecting environmental responsibility (Bailey, et al., 2016). In the literature, many studies have been conducted regarding environmentally friendly applications. For example; the relationship among the four corporate social responsibility activities and the attitude and buying intention (Sony, et al., 2015), the relationship among green consumption values, green trust, green brand attitude and green brand support and purchase intention (Bailey, et al., 2016), the relationship between consumers' perception of green practices and buying intention (DiPietro, et al., 2013), barriers to environmental behavior (Barbarossa & Pastore, 2015), buying intention of life-threatening antifouling products (Pornpitakpan & Green, 2010), the relationship among environmental value, low-carbon information, perceived value and behavioral intention towards green hotels (Teng, et al., 2018), green informatics perception (Doğan, et al., 2016), green marketing tools and consumer buying behavior link (Rahbar & Wahid, 2011), the relationship among advertising-value perception, environmental concern, trust and purchasing intention (Ulusoy & Barretta, 2016), the relationship among green consumer's demographic and psychographic profile and green product buying intent and behavior (Akehurst, et al., 2012) are explored by scientific research.

This study aims to explore the mediated effect of perceived green trust on relationship among perceived green value, perceived green risk, perceived green confidence and green product buying intention. Although this study has been dealt with in a similar way to the studies in the literature, it is differentiated from previous studies by making independent evaluations based on product groups (electronics, food, cosmetics, textile and cleaning products group). Therefore, it is thought that the green product purchasing intention, which was discussed in general studies in previous studies, will contribute to the literature by examining on the basis of product group in this research.

2. Literature Review

The literature review in this study is shaped by addressing the variable sets based on the literature affecting the green product purchase. At the first stage, the effects of perceived green value, at second stage perceived green risk and finally at the third stage green trust on the green product buying are evaluated and research hypotheses are formed. Firstly, if the perceived green value is mentioned; the concepts examined in the literature can be stated as; perceived value (Chaudhary, 2018), the possible effects of perceived value and risk on buying intention / behavior (Gan & Wang, 2017), eco-label and eco-brand (Rahbar & Wahid, 2011), attitudes towards environmental sustainable products (Ulusoy & Barretta, 2016), the relationship among altruistic values, perceived consumer behavior, environmental concern and liberalism (Akehurst, et al, 2012), the relationship between customer value and attitude towards organic skin / hair care products (Kim & Chung, 2011), energy-efficient products (Ha & Janda, 2012), social value (Oliver & Lee, 2010), the relationship between perceived green benefits and perceived green costs (Jiang & Kim, 2015), green labeling, green branding and green advertising (Juwaheer, et al., 2012), perceived value (Weisstein, et al., 2014) and the relationship among perceived value, satisfaction, perceived risk and willingness to pay premium (Külter & Demirgüneş, 2015).

The research hypotheses to be tested in this direction are:

H1: The perceived green value affects the buying intention of green products.

H2: The perceived green value affects the perceived green trust.

After expressing the hypotheses that related to the perceived green value, a literature review on the concept of green risk perceived can be included. In the literature, the concepts of the relationship among perceived risk, satisfaction and buying intention (Gay & Wang, 2017; Rahbat & Wahid, 2011), the relationship among perceived friendliness, perceived usefulness and buying intention (Ahn, et al., 2014), analysis of the risk perceived by consumers in business to consumer (B2C) type e-commerce practices (Lim, 2003), relationship between risk perception and repurchase intention (Koçoğlu, 2016), relationship between perceived risk and buying intention in food products (Yeung & Morris, 2006) are explored. The research hypotheses to be tested in this direction are as follows:

H3: The perceived green risk affects the buying intention of green products.

H4: The perceived green risk affects perceived green trust.

After reviewing the literature on the perceived green value and the perceived green risk concept, the current literature on the concept of trust is examined. As a matter of fact, trust is considered to be an important factor that can influence purchasing (Minbashrazgah, et al. 2017). In the literature, it is seen that possible effects of trust on buying intention can be explored in concepts such as the mediating role of trust in the formation of attitudes towards environmental sustainable products (Ulusoy & Barretta, 2016), the effect of trust in labeling (Minbashrazgah, et al., 2017), the effect of green trust and green attitude on the green product buying intention (Bailey, et al., 2016), eco-labeling, eco-marking and relationship with environmental ads (Delafröoz, et al., 2014), the relationship among perceived trust, perceived friendliness and perceived usefulness (Ahn, et al., 2014), the mediating role of trust in the relationship among attitude towards brand, intention to support green brands (Bailey, et al., 2016). From this point, the hypotheses to be tested within the scope of this research are:

H5: The perceived green trust affects the buying intention of green products.

H6: There is a mediating effect of perceived green trust in the relationship between the perceived green value and the buying intention of green products.

H7: There is a mediating effect of perceived green trust in the relationship between the perceived green risk and the buying intention of green products.

In this study, it is explored that the possible effects of certain factors expressed in the previous lines on the buying intention of green product, which is defined by Minbashrazgah, et al. (2017) as the possibility of selecting a kind of environmentally friendly product rather than a classic equivalent one.

3. Methodology

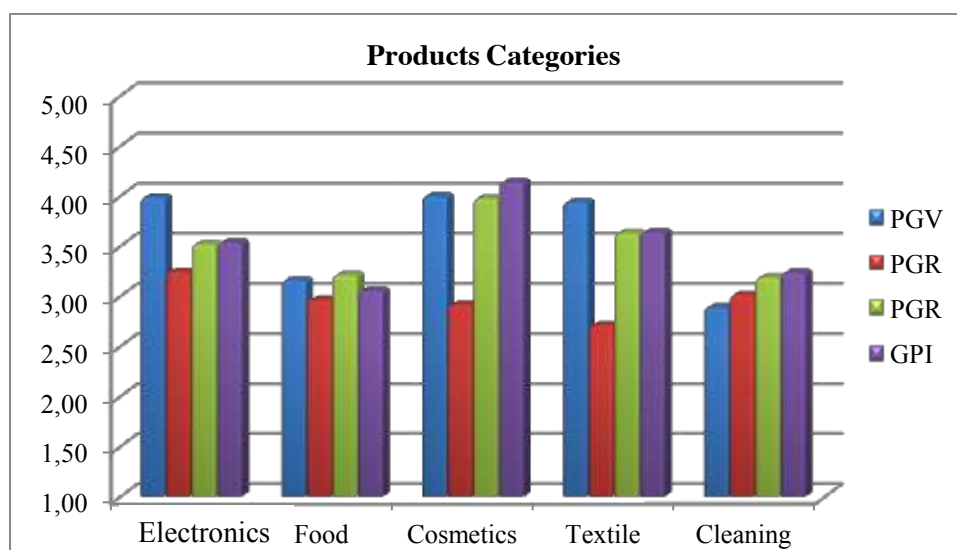
Based on the literature findings related to empirical studies, this paper explores the mediation effect of perceived trust in the relationship among the perceived value, perceived risk and green product purchase intentions. The questionnaire was used as the data collection technique. The questionnaire were formed the 18 items which anchored “1 strongly disagree ... 5 strongly agree” related to the four constructs (PGV: Perceived green value, PGR: Perceived green risk, PGT: perceived green trust, GPI: green purchase intentions). PGV, PGR and PGT were measuring by using a five-item scale and GPI was measuring by using a three-item scale. All items in the scales adapted from the study of Chen & Chang (2012).

A total of 600 consumers were planned to be surveyed in this study. Convenience sampling method was used and 588 valid questionnaires were returned from the participants-a 98% response rate. The study was conducted according to different product groups (textile, cosmetics, food, electronics and cleanings). All respondents participated voluntarily in the study and the extrapolation method suggested by Armstrong & Overton (1977) was employed to test whether there is non-response bias regarding early and late responses. The study was conducted over a 3-month period (between March 01-May 15, 2018). Non-response bias was tested via independent samples t test between the early respondents and late respondents. There is no significant differences determined ($t = 0,294$, $p < 0,770$) between the two groups (early and late respondents).

In the analysis of data, descriptive factor analysis, correlation and regression analysis were used. However, in all analyzes, research data are evaluated in terms of different product groups. In other words, explanatory factor analysis, correlation analysis and regression analyzes were conducted for each product group.

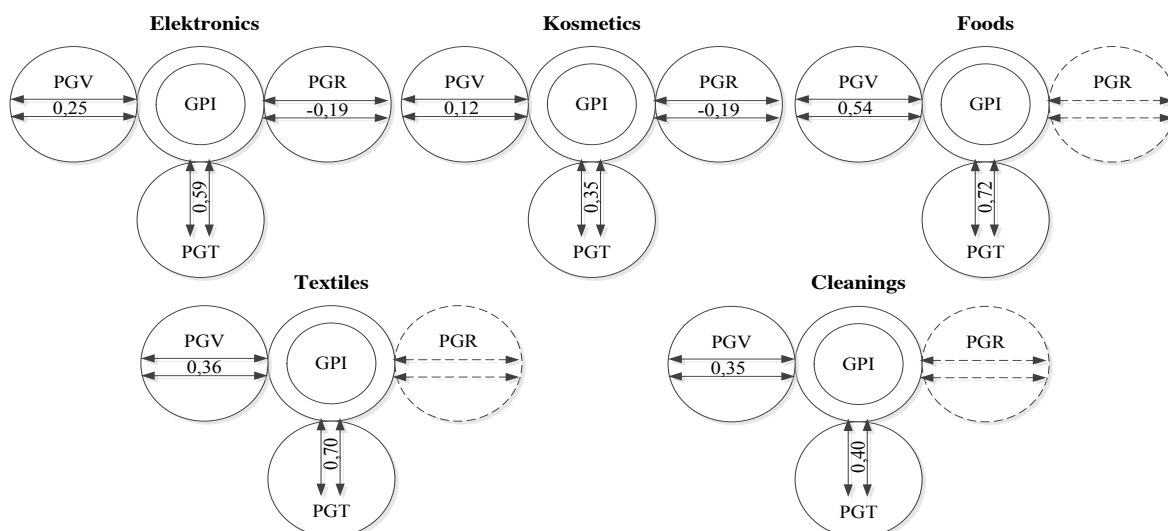
4. Results

52.6 % of the participants were male and 47.3 % were female. Most (42,2%) were aged between 26-35 years. Most (44,2%) had high school graduate degrees. 40.5% has a low income and 47.1% middle income levels. After giving the simple characteristics, it is useful to mention the mean values of the research scales as a result of the answers of the participants. The averages of the perceived green value, perceived green risk, perceived green confidence and green product intention variables by product groups are shown in Figure 4.1. Examining the related graph, it is observed that the values of the research variables according to the product groups differ.

Figure 4.1. Descriptive Statistics

For the purpose of the study, first of all, exploratory factor analysis was conducted before going to the correlation and regression analysis for testing hypotheses. The results of the explanatory factor analysis revealed that the data were in the range of the recommended limits in theory in terms of their suitability for factor analysis. KMO values of all structures were over 0.50 and Bartlett's Test of Sphericity values were statistically significant.

Considering the results of the exploratory factor analysis in terms of validity and reliability, the explained variance values for all structures are greater than 0.50, the factor load values are positive and greater than 0.50, and the Cronbach alpha values are higher than 0,70.except for the perceived risk and perceived confidence structures of cleaning products. Following the analysis of the correlation analysis among the research variables after the explanatory factor analysis was conducted, it was found that there was a statistically significant relationship ($p < 0.01$; $p < 0.05$) between perceived green value and buying intention and between perceived green risk and green trust. Examining on the basis of product groups, it was found that there was a positive relationship between perceived green value and perceived green trust in the electronic products and cosmetic product group, but there was a negative relationship between perceived green risk and perceived green trust in the same product groups. In food, textile and cleaning products, it was determined that the perceived green value and the perceived green trust were positively related but the perceived green risk was not related to the buying intention. All the findings of the correlation analysis are shown in Figure 4.2.

Figure 4.2. Results of Correlation Analysis

PGV: Perceived Green Value; PGR: Perceived Green Risk; PGT: Perceived Green Trust; GPI: Green Purchase Intention
 $P < 0,01; 0,05$

After exploring the two-way relationships between research variables with correlation analysis, linear and hierarchical regression analyzes were conducted to test the research hypotheses. Baron and Kenny (1986) model was used to research mediation effect. Preferring this model, three regression equations need to be tested in testing the mediating effect. The results of the hypothesis tested based on the literature review and based on the research data are shown in Table 4.1. below.

Table 4.1. Hypotheses Testing Results

Hypotheses	Electro.	Cosm.	Food	Text.	Clean.
H1: PGV → GPI	+	n.s.	+	+	+
H2: PGV → PGT	+	+	+	+	n.s.
H3: PGR → GPI	+	+	n.s.	n.s.	n.s.
H4: PGR → PGT	n.s.	n.s.	+	+	+
H5: PGT → GPI	+	n.s.	+	+	+
H6: PGV → PGT → GPI	+	-	+	+	-
H7: PGR → PGT → GPI	-	-	-	-	-

+: hypothesis supported, n.s.: Not significant, -: not analyzed.

* (PGV: Perceived green value, PGR: Perceived green risk, PGT: perceived green trust, GPI: green purchase intentions)

Considering the results in table 4.1., the linear and hierarchical regression analysis did not show significant relationships between some research variables and therefore some hypotheses could not be verified.

5. Discussions

In this study, we tried to test the mediated effect of perceived green trust in the relationship among perceived green value, perceived green risk and buying intention of green products. The research was conducted on the basis of different product groups. In this context, evaluations were made on the variables of research in terms of electronics, cosmetics, food, textile and cleaning product groups. As a result of the analysis, it was determined that the perceived green value affected the buying intention in all product groups except cosmetic product group. The relationship between the perceived green value and the perceived green trust is verified in all product groups except the cleaning product group and the perceived green value was found to positively and significantly affect perceived green trust. Furthermore, the perceived green risk and perceived green trust relationship were verified in electronic and cosmetic products except food, textile and cleaning products. In addition, it was determined that the perceived green risk in electronic and cosmetic products negatively affected the buying intention of green products. However, no significant relationship was found between perceived green risk and perceived green trust in electronic and food product groups. On the other hand, it was found that the perceived green risk in food and cleaning products negatively affected the perceived green confidence, and this effect was found to be positive in textile products. In the light of these findings, the perceived green risk has a positive effect, reflecting that consumers are preferring these products as green products and risk perception is high. Finally, it was determined that the perceived green trust in all product groups except the cosmetic product group had a positive and significant effect on the buying intention of green products. In addition to analyzing the linear relations, exploring mediated effect of perceived green trust in the relationship among perceived green value, perceived green risk and buying intention, the mediated effect of perceived green trust in electronic, food and textile product groups was confirmed. On the other hand, this mediating effect in cosmetic and cleaning product groups was not explored due to the inability to determine the necessary relational significance among the variables. Similar results also were observed in

the study of the mediating effect of green trust on perceived risk and buying intention of green product.

The results from this research have a number of implications for both theory and practice in green buying or green buying intention. In general, the research suggests that the green value, green risk and green trust are important components of green buying intention. So, to affect demand in Turkey, green-minded businesses need to examine these elements in detail in the process of creation of marketing plans. Further, practitioners should test this relative effects of these research variables on the different product groups on buying intention of green product as the study was conducted that based selected product groups. Because this study is specifically conducted for selected product groups (limited number of product groups). However, the model tested and the results obtained in this study are expected to be very useful in creating marketing strategies for green consumers.

References

- Ahn, T., Suh, Y. I., Lee, J. K., & Pedersen, P. M. (2014). Understanding purchasing intentions in secondary sports ticket websites. *International Journal of Sports Marketing and Sponsorship*, 16(1), 35-49.
- Akehurst, G., Afonso, C., & Gonçalves, H. M. (2012). Re-examining green purchase behaviour and the green consumer profile: new evidences. *Management Decision*, 50(5), 972-988.
- Akın, M. S., Baloğlu, S., Okumuş, A., & Öztürk, S. (2017). Tüketici etnosentrizmi, kozmopolitlik, satın alma tarzı, ilgilenim ve algılanan riskin yerli giyim ürünü satın alma niyetine etkisi. *Tüketici ve Tüketim Araştırmaları Dergisi*, 9(2), 257-296.
- Albayrak, T., Aksoy, Ş., & Caber, M. (2013). The effect of environmental concern and scepticism on green purchase behaviour. *Marketing Intelligence & Planning*, 31(1), 27-39.
- Bailey, A. A., Mishra, A., & Tiarniyu, F. M. (2016). GREEN consumption values and Indian consumers' response to marketing communications. *Journal of Consumer Marketing*, 33(7), 562-573.
- Barbarossa, C., & Pastore, A. (2015). Why environmentally conscious consumers do not purchase green products: A cognitive mapping approach. *Qualitative Market Research: An International Journal*, 18(2), 188-209.
- Barber, N., Kuo, P.- J., Bishop, M., & Goodman Jr, R. (2012). Measuring psychographics to assess purchase intention and willingness to pay. *Journal of Consumer Marketing*, 29(4), 280-292.

- Baron, R. M., & Kenny, D. A. (1986). The moderator-mediator variable distinction in social psychological research: conceptual, strategic, and statistical considerations. *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 51(6), 1173-1182.
- Başaran, Ü., & Aksoy, R. (2015). Algılanan fayda ve fedakarlık bileşenlerinin algılanan müşteri değeri üzerindeki etkisi. *Ege Akademik Bakış*, 15(3), 379-399.
- Borin, N., Lindsey- Mullikin, J., & Krishnan, R. (2013). An analysis of consumer reactions to green strategies. *Journal of Product & Brand Management*, 22(2), 118-128.
- Bullock, G., Johnson, C., & Southwell, B. (2017). Activating values to stimulate organic food purchases: can advertisements increase pro-environmental intentions? *Journal of Consumer Marketing*, 34(5), 427-441.
- Chan, R. Y., & Lau, L. B. (2000). Antecedents of green purchases: a survey in China. *Journal of Consumer Marketing*, 17(4), 338-357.
- Chang, S.-H., & Chang, C.-W. (2017). Tie strength, green expertise, and interpersonal influences on the purchase of organic food in an emerging market. *British Food Journal*, 119(2), 284-300.
- Chaudhary, R. (2018). Green buying behavior in India: an empirical analysis. *Journal of Global Responsibility*, <https://doi.org/10.1108/JGR-12-2017-0058>.
- Chen, M.-F., & Lee, C.-L. (2015). The impacts of green claims on coffee consumers' purchase intention. *British Food Journal*, 117(1), 195-209.
- Chen, P.-T., & Hu, H.-H. (2010). The effect of relational benefits on perceived value in relation to customer loyalty: An empirical study in the Australian coffee outlets industry. *International Journal of Hospitality Management*, 29, 405-412.
- Chen, Y.-S., & Chang, C.-H. (2012). Enhance green purchase intentions: The roles of green perceived value, green perceived risk, and green trust. *Management Decision*, 50(3), 502-520.
- Chen, Y.- S., & Chang, C.- H. (2013). Towards green trust: The influences of green perceived quality, green perceived risk, and green satisfaction. *Management Decision*, 51(1), 63-82.
- Çabuk, S., Nakıboğlu, B., & Keleş, C. (2008). Tüketicilerin yeşil ürün satın alma davranışlarının sosyo-demografik değişkenler açısından incelenmesi. *Çukurova Üniversitesi Sosyal Bilimler Enstitüsü Dergisi*, 17(1), 85-102.
- Daştan, İ., & Gürler, C. (2016). Yeşil bilgi teknolojileri ürün tercihinde tüketici satın alma niyetlerini etkileyen faktörlerin tespiti. *Atatürk Üniversitesi İktisadi ve İdari Bilimler Dergisi*, 30(1), 175-188.
- Delafrooz, N., Taleghani, M., & Nouri, B. (2014). Effect of green marketing on consumer purchase behavior. *QScience Connect: A Qatar Foundation Academic Journal*, 5, 1-9.

- DiPietro, R. B., Cao, Y., & Partlow, C. (2013). Green practices in upscale foodservice operations: Customer perceptions and purchase intentions. *International Journal of Contemporary Hospitality Management*, 25(5), 779-796.
- Doğan, O., Bulut, Z. A., & Atasagun, H. G. (2016). Türkiye’de yeşil bilişim: Y kuşağının yeşil bilişim algısına yönelik bir araştırma. *The Journal of International Social Research*, 9(47), 798-805.
- Felix, R., & Braunsberger, K. (2016). I believe therefore I care: The relationship between religiosity, environmental attitudes, and green product purchase in Mexico. *International Marketing Review*, 33(1), 137-155.
- Galbreath, J. (2010). How does corporate social responsibility benefit firms? Evidence from Australia. *European Business Review*, 22(4), 411-431.
- Gan, C., & Wang, W. (2017). The influence of perceived value on purchase intention in social commerce context. *Internet Research*, 27(4), 772-785.
- Gan, C., Wee, H. Y., Ozanne, L., & Kao, T.-H. (2008). Consumers’ purchasing behavior towards green products in New Zealand. *Innovative Marketing*, 4(1), 94-102.
- Gaur, J., Amini, M., Banerjee, P., & Gupta, R. (2015). Drivers of consumer purchase intentions for remanufactured products: A study of Indian consumers relocated to the USA. *Qualitative Market Research: An International Journal*, 18(1), 30-47.
- Gleim, M., & Lawson, S. J. (2014). Spanning the gap: an examination of the factors leading to the green gap. *Journal of Consumer Marketing*, 31(6/7), 503-514.
- González, E. M., Felix, R., Carrete, L., Centeno, E., & Castaño, R. (2015). Green shades: A segmentation approach based on ecological consumer behavior in an emerging economy. *Journal of Marketing Theory and Practice*, 23(3), 287-302.
- Green Jr, K. W., Zelbst, P. J., Meacham, J., & Bhadauria, V. S. (2012). Green supply chain management practices: impact on performance. *Supply Chain Management: An International Journal*, 17(3), 290-305.
- Green, K., Morton, B., & New, S. (1998). Green purchasing and supply policies: do they improve companies’ environmental performance? *Supply Chain Management: An International Journal*, 3(2), 89-95.
- Ha, H.- Y., & Janda, S. (2012). Predicting consumer intentions to purchase energy-efficient products. *Journal of Consumer Marketing*, 29(7), 461-469.
- Hassan, S. H. (2014). The role of Islamic values on green purchase intention. *Journal of Islamic Marketing*, 5(3), 379-395.
- Huang, Y.-C., Yang, M., & Wang, Y.-C. (2014). Effects of green brand on green purchase intention. *Marketing Intelligence & Planning*, 32(3), 250-268.

- Jiang, Y., & Kim, Y. (2015). Developing multi-dimensional green value: Extending social exchange theory to explore customers' purchase intention in green hotels – evidence from Korea. *International Journal of Contemporary Hospitality Management*, 308-334.
- Joshi, Y., & Rahman, Z. (2016). Predictors of young consumer's green purchase behaviour. *Management of Environmental Quality: An International Journal*, 27(4), 452-472.
- Juwaheer, T. D., Pudaruth, S., & Noyaux, M. E. (2012). Analysing the impact of green marketing strategies on consumer purchasing patterns in Mauritius. *World Journal of Entrepreneurship, Management and Sustainable Development*, 8(1), 36-59.
- Kim, H. Y., & Chung, J.- E. (2011). Consumer purchase intention for organic personal care products. *Journal of Consumer Marketing*, 28(1), 40-47.
- Ko, S. B., & Jin, B. (2017). Predictors of purchase intention toward green apparel products: A cross-cultural investigation in the USA and China. *Journal of Fashion Marketing and Management: An International Journal*, 21(1), 70-87.
- Koçoğlu, C. (2016). Risk algısının yeniden satın alma davranışı üzerindeki etkisi: Havayolu sektöründe bir araştırma. *Akademik Bakış Dergisi*(57), 246-263.
- Kumar, P., & Ghodeswar, B. M. (2015). Factors affecting consumers' green product purchase decisions. *Marketing Intelligence & Planning*, 33(3), 330-347.
- Külter Demirgüneş, B. (2015). Relative importance of perceived value, satisfaction and perceived risk on willingness to pay more. *International Review of Management and Marketing*, 5(4), 211-220.
- Lim, N. (2003). Consumers' perceived risk: sources versus consequences. *Electronic Commerce Research and Applications*, 2, 216-228.
- Liu, Y., Segev, S., & Villar, M. E. (2017). Comparing two mechanisms for green consumption: cognitive-affect behavior vs theory of reasoned action. *Journal of Consumer Marketing*, 34(5), 442-454.
- Lu, L., Bock, D., & Joseph, M. (2013). Green marketing: what the Millennials buy. *Journal of Business Strategy*, 34(6), 3-10.
- Luchs, M. G., Naylor, R. W., Irwin, J. R., & Raghunathan, R. (2010). The sustainability liability: potential negative effects of ethicality on product preference. *Journal of Marketing*, 74(5), 18-31.
- Martenson, R. (2017). When is green a purchase motive? Different answers from different selves. *International Journal of Retail & Distribution Management*, 46(1), 21-33.
- Minbashrazgah, M. M., Maleki, F., & Torabi, M. (2017). Green chicken purchase behavior: the moderating role of price transparency. *Management of Environmental Quality: An International Journal*, 28(6), 902-916.

- Mishal, A., Dubey, R., K. Gupta, O., & Luo, Z. (2017). Dynamics of environmental consciousness and green purchase behaviour: an empirical study. *International Journal of Climate Change Strategies and Management*, 9(5), 68-706.
- Nguyen, T. N., Lobo, A., & Greenland, S. (2017). The influence of cultural values on green purchase behaviour. *Marketing Intelligence & Planning*, 35(3), 377-396.
- Oliver, J. D., & Lee, S.- H. (2010). Hybrid car purchase intentions: a cross-cultural analysis. *Journal of Consumer Marketing*, 27(2), 96-103.
- Özbek, V. (2016). Algılanan risk ve algılanan değer arasındaki ilişkide hizmet kalitesinin düzenleyici etkisi. *International Review of Economics and Management*, 4(3), 62-83.
- Park, J. E., & Yoon, S.-J. (2017). Antecedents of consumer animosity and the role of product involvement on purchase intentions. *American Journal of Business*, 32(1), 42-57.
- Pornpitakpan, C., & Green, R. T. (2010). The effect of message appeals and unrealistic optimism on purchase intentions: The case of heart-disease prevention pills. *Asia Pacific Journal of Marketing and Logistics*, 22(3), 372-396.
- Rahbar, E., & Wahid, N. A. (2011). Investigation of green marketing tools' effect on consumers' purchase behavior. *Business Strategy Series*, 12(2), 73-83.
- Son, J., Jin, B., & George, B. (2013). Consumers' purchase intention toward foreign brand goods. *Management Decision*, 51(2), 434-450.
- Sony, A., Ferguson, D., & Beise-Zee, R. (2015). How to go green: unraveling green preferences of consumers. *Asia-Pacific Journal of Business Administration*, 7(1), 56-72.
- Stone, R. N., & Grønhaug, K. (1993). Perceived risk: Further considerations for the marketing discipline. *European Journal of Marketing*, 27(3), 39-50.
- Suki, N. M. (2016). Green product purchase intention: impact of green brands, attitude, and knowledge. *British Food Journal*, 118(12), 2893-2910.
- Tang, Y., Wang, X., & Lu, P. (2014). Chinese consumer attitude and purchase intent towards green products. *Asia-Pacific Journal of Business Administration*, 6(2), 84-96.
- Teng, C.-C., & Wang, Y.-M. (2015). Decisional factors driving organic food consumption: Generation of consumer. *British Food Journal*, 117(3), 1066-1081.
- Teng, C.-C., Lu, A. C., & Huang, T.-T. (2018). Drivers of consumers' behavioral intention toward green hotels. *International Journal of Contemporary Hospitality Management*, 30(2), 1134-1151.
- Teng, C.-C., Lu, A., & Huang, T.-T. (2018). Drivers of consumers' behavioral intention toward green hotels. *International Journal of Contemporary Hospitality Management*, 30(2), 1134-1151.

- Ulusoy, E., & Barretta, P. G. (2016). How green are you, really? Consumers' skepticism toward brands with green. *Journal of Global Responsibility*, 7(1), 72-83.
- Vilanova, M., Lozano, J. M., & Arenas, D. (2009). Exploring the nature of the relationship between csr and competitiveness. *Journal Of Business Ethics*, 87(1), 57-69.
- Wang, S.-T. (2014). Consumer characteristics and social influence factors on green purchasing intentions. *Marketing Intelligence & Planning*, 32(7), 738-753.
- Wei, Y. (2008). Does Consumer Ethnocentrism Affect purchase intentions of chinese consumers? mediating effect of brand sensitivity and moderating effect of product cues. *Journal of Asia Business Studies*, 3(1), 54-86.
- Weissstein, F. L., Asgari, M., & Siew, S.-W. (2014). Price presentation effects on green purchase intentions. *Journal of Product & Brand Management*, 23(3), 230-239.
- Wu, H.-C., Ai, C.-H., & Cheng, C.-C. (2016). Synthesizing the effects of green experiential quality, green equity, green image and green experiential satisfaction on green switching intention. *International Journal of Contemporary Hospitality Management*, 28(9), 2080-2107.
- Yang, Z., & Peterson, R. T. (2004). Customer perceived value, satisfaction, and loyalty: the role of switching costs. *Psychology & Marketing*, 21(10), 799-822.
- Yeung, R. M., & Morris, J. (2006). An empirical study of the impact of consumer perceived risk on purchase likelihood: a modelling approach. *International Journal of Consumer Studies*, 30(3), 294-305.
- Yıkılmaz, R. F. (2011). *Sürdürülebilir Kalkınmanın Ölçülmesi ve Türkiye İçin Yöntem Geliştirilmesi*. Ankara: T.C. Başbakanlık Devlet Planlama Teşkilatı Müsteşarlığı.
- Zeithaml, V. A. (1988). Consumer Perceptions of Price, Quality, and Value: A Means-End Model and Synthesis of Evidence. *Journal of Marketing*, 52(3), 2-22.

A REVIEW ON THE EFFECT OF THE PROFESSIONAL FOOTBALL TEAM TO THE SOCIO-CULTURAL AND SOCIO-ECONOMIC STRUCTURE OF THE DISTRICT (EXAMPLE OF İNEGÖL)

Sedat BAYOĞLU*, Levent ATALI**

Abstract

In our study, “Fan Perception Scale” has been used to collect data. The validity reliability of the scale has been provided in the study of Ekiz (2010). The universe of the research is composed of men and women aged 18 years and older living in the country of İnegöl. Relationships for demographic characteristics have been examined and two groups of statistical analyzes have been tested by t test in independent groups and by variance analysis in more than two independent groups, Post Hoc (LSD) tests have been applied to determine which groups differ in the variables with differences. The internal consistency measure, Cronbach Alfa quotient, has been also calculated. Relations between scale dimensions have been examined by Pearson correlation coefficient and scatter graph. Analysis of the data has been assessed at a significance level of $p < 0,05$ in the 95% confidence interval in the SPSS 25 program. When the satisfaction scores have been examined, it has been observed that the highest score was in the sub-dimension of “outsider perspective” and the lowest score was in the sub-dimension of “external supporter satisfaction”. The average of the Fan Perception scale is 3,19. Namely, the supporter's perception is above the average. A weak and moderate correlation has been found between subscales of the scale, positive and high level correlations have been found between scale and subscales ($p < 0,05$). According to scale and subscale variables, significant differences have been found in gender, marital status and occupation group ($p < 0,05$). The professional soccer team has positive gainings on the country in terms of socio-cultural and socio-economic aspects. Besides, women's participation in fuutball is very low. The interest of the students to the soccer teams is quite high, however the economic contribution is low as their incomes are low.

Keywords: Sport, Sport club, Football industry, Supporter, City

*sedat-bayoglu@hotmail.com

** Kocaeli University - leventatali@gmail.com

1. Introduction

Sport is an activity to be performed in order to live healthily, have fun and enjoy the free time. Modern life offers an immobile life, which makes the sport a necessity. Hence, the enterprises strive to fulfill meet this demand by using sport. Since there is no limit to the needs of people, it is necessary to offer a variety of sports programs. The sports sector has already taken a significant place in the global market. Undoubtedly, there are many effects of the globalization on the sports. In addition to being a tool to spend free time, sports is expanding as an economic power and industry. With globalization, sports have become more powerful and became an important source of income. It is observed that sports directly affects the economy of a country. Countries are obviously aware of this power and develop sports policies in order to gain the power to influence the global market. It is also possible to consider sports as a tool that can be used to realize many international organizations. Sports certainly facilitate communication between the individuals and communities from various cultures. If we take the football for giving an example of a global event, we can think about the World Cup that brings together people from all over the world (Çırka 2016).

Among the branches of sports, football is a source of excitement for its followers around the world and is considered to be the most popular sport in today's world. Football is considered something more than a game because it is an effective tool for supporting the essence or unknown side of contemporary popular culture (Hünerli 2011).

Football is the most widely played and most popular in Turkey. It is, therefore, the subject of many scientific and academic research. In some studies, it is declared that football is regarded as a business tool. The reason behind this is unquestionably the excessive interest of the masses in football. In addition to these studies, the effects of sports on society and on the individual are similarly investigated (Ekiz 2010).

The evolution of sport as a universal phenomenon proves that there is an undeniable relationship between sport and masses. Sports clubs, which allow sports to be performed individually or with teams, absolutely have economic, social and cultural influences on people and communities. Accordingly, this study aims to examine the effects of the professional football team on the socio-cultural and socio-economic structure of the district.

2. Methodology

This research was designed based on the quantitative research technique and the scale was used to collect the data. The modom of document and literature review has been selected for compiling the information from the literature.

The sample consisted of 456 people, who are at least 18 years old and who stated that they followed the professional football teams in İnegöl district. The sample was determined by using a random sampling technique. According to the scale applied, 352 of them were found to be suitable for evaluation.

In order to investigate the effects of the professional football club on the socio-cultural and socio-economic structure of the district, the study used the "Fan-Perception Scale", which was used in the master thesis study by Ekiz (2010) and of which the reliability was obtained at the end of factor analysis and Cronbach's Alpha analysis. Although the alpha value is between 0 and 1 and it is desirable to have an acceptable value of at least 0,7, it is anticipated by some researchers that this value can be considered as reasonable up to 0.5 for review studies (Altunışık et al. 2007). In addition, SPSS 25 software was used for statistical analysis. Qualitative variables related to groups are summarized as number and percentage, while quantitative data are summarized with mean, median, standard deviation, minimum and maximum numbers. Since the distribution of sampling statistics (mean, standard deviation, rate etc.) tend to approach normal distribution under the assumption of the central limit theorem and adequate sample size, parametric test methods are preferred. While independent t-test was used for comparing the data of two groups, ANOVA was used for comparing the data of more than two groups. In addition, Post Hoc (LSD) tests were used to determine the difference between these groups. The Cronbach's alpha, which is a measure of the internal consistency of the items, was calculated along with the descriptive statistics of the items. Pearson correlation coefficient and the scatter plot were used to evaluate the relationship between scale dimensions. The analysis of the data was evaluated at 95% confidence interval and the significance level was found to be $p < 0.05$.

3. Findings and Discussion

When examined according to gender, there are many studies that are in parallel with our study in literature. In the study of Çakmak (2016), 93.7% of the participants were male while the number was 89.4% in Var's study (2008). Acet's (2001) study reveals that 91% of the fans are male and there are remarkable differences between the genders in Turkey. Tapp

and Clowes (2002) also stated that 80% of the participants were male. Demirel (2007) noted that the proportion of men is more than the proportion of women in the study and the most significant reason behind this is the approach of families toward the sports as they don't want that their daughters get involved in the sports.

Table 1. Frequency analysis by gender variable

	Frequency	Percent
Gender	(f)	%
Male	303	86,1
Female	49	13,9
Total	352	100,0

In Erkan (2017) study, it was determined that the factors affecting the participation in sports displayed statistically significant differences according to gender and the average of men was undoubtedly higher than women. There are too many cases of abusive cheering and violence in football, it can be assumed that is also related that the women have more responsibilities in daily life, particularly in domestic work than men. Orçun and Demirtaş (2015) discovered that only 8,5% of the fans were women and the proportion of male fans was 91,5%. One of the most significant problems of the football industry is that women's fans do not participate in sports and this study clearly reveals this fact.

Table 2. Frequency analysis by age variable

	Frequency	Percent
Age	(f)	%
18-29	285	81,0
30-39	39	11,1
40-49	24	6,8
50-59	3	0,9
60 and older	1	0,3
Total	352	100,0

There are many studies in the literature that disclose the parallel results in our study. In Söker's (2015) study, 79.6% of the participants were 30 years old or younger while the study of Taşgın (2000), 60% of the fans was between 15 and 29 years old. On the other hand, Acet's

study (2001) reveals that 73.1% of the fans were between 15-29 years old, while Ay's study (1999) discloses that 58% of the fans were between 15-25 years old. Finally, the research of Bozdemir (1998) reveals that 74% of the fans were between 15-25 years old. Çağlayan and Fişekçioğlu (2004) in their research discovered that the majority of the fans (49.1%) are between 15-25 years old, then followed by the middle age group. There is a high young population rate in Turkey and the young audience shows a great interest in sports.

Table 3. Frequency analysis by marital status variable

Marital Status	Frequency (f)	Percent %
Single	284	80,7
Married	63	17,9
Divorced	5	1,4
Total	352	100,0

Albayrak (2016) reported that 78.4% of fans were single, while 88.3% of the football fans that participate in Biçer's (2012) study were single. Var (2018) discovered that 51.1% of the fans were single while Bozdemir found this number as 71.9%. Taşgın (2000) asked the audience, "with whom you are going to watch the match?" and the majority replied (68.5%), "I am coming with my friend", while 2.4% of the audience replied, "I am coming with my family". Research shows that married people do not take their family to the stadiums for various reasons. Since the single persons have more free time and they want to spend time with their friends, they are more interested in football. This result partially corresponds to the results of our study.

Table 4. Frequency analysis by educational status variable

Education Status	Frequency (f)	Percent %
Primary education	6	1,7
Secondary School	229	65,1
Associate of Science	40	11,4
Undergraduate	68	19,3
Postgraduate	9	2,6
Total	352	100,0

There are also different studies in parallel with our study on educational background. In Albayrak's (2016) study, 65.7% of the participants stated that they were high school graduates and that the majority of the supporters were graduated from high school or equivalent school according to Öcalan's study (2003). In the study of Taşğın (2000), 38.7% of the participants stated that they were high school graduates.

Table 5. Frequency analysis by occupational group variable

Occupational Group	Frequency (f)	Percent %
Officer	46	13,1
Private Sector	25	7,1
Student	253	71,9
Merchant	8	2,3
Other	20	5,7
Total	352	100.0

In our study, when the participants were examined according to the occupational group, it was noted that they were mostly (71.9%) students. There are many studies revealing similar results with our study. Biçer (2012) stated that 78.3% of the football fans participating in the study were students. Bahadır's (2006) study revealed that the majority of the participants (39.4%) were students, and in the Acet's (2001) study, the majority of the participants (30.2%) were students. Finally, in the study (2000) of Taşğın, the majority of the participants were students (22.3%) as well. Atalı (2013) declared that the students supported their teams more as a supporter and that they communed less with the teams. In Tepeköylü (2016) study, the most important characteristics of Çarşı Group (supporter group) is that this is a group formed in a district. Thus, there is a familiarity and solidarity between people. These people, who grew up in the neighborhood culture, consider the team not only as a club but as a part of the neighborhood where they were born, grew up, lived, shopped. In this context, they use these expressions, "they present a different sensitivity and sensitivity towards the club." These statements are in parallel with our study. It is reasonable to say that most of the people in İnegölspor supporter group were born, grew up, lived a significant part of their lives in the district. Hence, they have strong relationships with friends and this strong bond directly influences their attitude of approving the team. In another study that reveals parallel results with our study is the study conducted by Taşğın (2000), which determines that

the biggest proportion (18.5%) among the audience of Fenerbahçe was composed of people from Kadıköy. Although people outside the district support the teams, it is possible to say that the supporters in the district adopt the team more. Akkaya (2016) has measured the Level of Partizanship and the majority of the supporters selected this option, "I am more excited as I follow the team". In general, it was noted that the participation levels of all items were quite high. In our study, the average of "adopting the team" subdimension was high. To increase the level of adoption of the team, it can be assumed that it would be more effective if the football clubs are more engaged in strengthening the bond between the supporter and team through social media.

In the study conducted by Talimciler (2017), a meaningful relationship was observed between the team and this proposition, "When the rival team supporters come here, they deserve anything". Furthermore, 33.2% of Karşıyaka fans, 22.2% of Bucaspor fans and 7.6% of Göztepe fans confirm this situation. The interesting part of the answers is the proportion of the people replying, "I partially agree". The interesting part of the answers is the reply that says, "I partially agree". Again, this conclusion is in parallel with our study. In our study, the least satisfaction level is the sub-dimension of "satisfaction from the supporters that come from outside the district". Hence, it is possible to assume that the fans are not content about the supporters of the rival team and from this point, they think that the fans of the guest team deserve all kinds of treatment.

Hence, it is possible to assume that the fans are not content about the supporters of the rival team and from this point, they think that the fans of the guest team deserve all kinds of treatment. Even though these are the young fans that curse, it is observed that all kinds of supporters participate in this act. According to this, we have come to the conclusion that those, who adopt a team are not content about the existence of the rival fans, and this result is in parallel with the results obtained in our study.

In the study conducted by Koyuncuoğlu (2012), the contribution of the team of being part of the premier league for the district to the audience and the 41.4% of supporters stated that it is useful in terms of advertising, while 39.8% of supporters stated that it is economically beneficial. Finally, 15% of supporters it is helpful for popularizing the sports. Again, it is in parallel with our study. It is possible to state that the supporters adopting a team think that the district may host more guest supporters if the team play in the premier league and this would contribute to the district economically.

Gençer and Aycan (2008) stated that the "rival team" variable has the least effect on the participation of the supporters when they decide on participating in professional football competitions. When we evaluate this in terms of the audience, it can be asserted that the supporters follow the competition because they adopt the team and that they do not share common values with the fan group. This result partially corresponds to the results of our study. Wakefield and Sloan (1995) reported that the team's commitment to the team and its past and performance had serious implications for the audience's decision to take part in the stadium. Based on the team factor, "the importance of the match for my team" is considered as the most important factor affecting the participation decision, while "my team's ranking in the league" is regarded as the least influential factor. This result partially corresponds to the results of our study. Honça (2016) discovered a significant difference in the "Social Support" sub-dimension and determined that the average of males was higher than the average of females. This sub-dimension in the study of Honça and the "adopting the team" sub-dimensions and results in our study are similar. In Paksoy's (2014) study, the level of identification was examined by gender and a significant difference was revealed. According to this, male fans have identified with the team more than female fans. This result coincides with our study as well. In Ekiz's (2010) study, 50% of male supporters reply "I agree" to "following closely the team" premise while 37.5% replied, "I strongly agree". On the other hand, 33.3% of the female fans replied, "I strongly agree". Thus, male fans have certainly a higher level of adoption. Kural (2017) declared that there was a significant difference in the sub-dimension of corporate belonging according to the marital status of the fans. Accordingly, it was comprehended that married participants had a higher perception of corporate belonging than single participants. This result partially corresponds to the results of our study. Albayrak (2016), in the study revealing similar results about "the satisfaction from the supporters coming from outside", examined the mean scores of "destructive, aggressive and passive aggression" according to gender and found no significant difference. If the satisfaction of fans is positive, it can be assumed that the competitions are played in fair play environment, and if the fan satisfaction is negative, the competitions can take place in a tense environment. In the study of Paksoy (2014), according to the "corporate belonging" sub-dimension, it is concluded that the students are more committed to their teams compared to the workers and retired people, while the self-employed people are more committed than the retired people. These results correspond to our study.

Var (2008) examined the attitudes of the spectators in the aggression events before, during or after the competition according to the occupational group and discovered no significant difference based on the occupational group. Çakmak (2016) stated that there was a significant difference between the age groups and the percentage of people approving the violence decreases as the persons get older. Çakmak and Çelik (2016) reported that the level of validating the violence differed significantly based on the age groups. When compared the percentage of people approving the violence, it is revealed that as the age group gets higher, the proportion of people to approve the violence reduces. In a study that is parallel to our study, Var (2008) examined the attitudes of the spectators towards the aggression events before, during or after the competition according to their income levels and discovered no significant differences. In other words, participation in violence before, during or after competition does not differ according to the income levels of the fans. In Paksoy's (2014) study, the relationship between income level and identification was examined and a negative relationship was discovered. It is stated that as the level of income decreases, the identification of the supporter with the team increases. Again, this result coincides with our study.

5. Recommendations

- When the results of the study are reviewed, recommendations for future researchers and the literature are presented below.
- The scale used in the research was applied only on professional football team supporters. In the following years, it may be applied on other branches of the sports including amateur football club supporters or basketball and volleyball supporters.
- Research can be completed for multiple sports clubs and in different cities/districts. Thus, the supporters of various sports clubs in Turkey may be compared and more comprehensive findings and conclusions can be reached.
- The reasons why fans are not satisfied with rival team supporters should be examined and it is possible to conduct a study on the solutions.
- Projects should be developed to ensure the participation of women in sports and the barriers to women's participation in sports activities should be eliminated.
- In secondary education, students should be informed about sports and partisanship, and for the correction of negative thoughts caused by rival fans, everyone, particularly parents and teachers, should exhibit their responsibilities (positive behaviors and attitudes).

- The economic welfare of the society should be improved; for this, job opportunities should be increased.
- It may be advisable for the sports clubs to carry out various research related to the perception of fans.
- In fans associations established in provinces/districts, the audience should be informed about the good behaviors in and outside the field.
- It may be beneficial if the guest fans come to the city in advance, get to know the city with a guided tour and contribute to the city in terms of socio-cultural and socio-economic aspect.

Particularly, applications for young fans should be realized and supported with technology. Finally, activities can be organized to bring together host supporter groups and rival fans.

References

- Acet M. (2001) Futbol seyircisini fanatik ve saldırgan olmaya yönelten sosyal faktörler. Doktora tezi. Gazi Üniversitesi Sağlık Bilimleri Enstitüsü.
- Akkaya Ö. (2016) Sosyal medya ve spor pazarlaması ilişkisi taraftar tutumlarını belirlemeye yönelik bir araştırma Beşiktaş Spor Kulübü örneği. Yüksek lisans tezi. Selçuk Üniversitesi Sosyal Bilimler Enstitüsü.
- Albayrak V. (2016) Elazığspor’a bağlı taraftarlar dernek üyelerinin saldırganlık düzeylerinin incelenmesi. Yüksek lisans tezi. Fırat Üniversitesi Sağlık Bilimleri Enstitüsü.
- Altunışık R, Coşkun R, Bayraktaroğlu S ve diğ. (2007) Sosyal Bilimlerde Araştırma Yöntemleri SPSS Uygulamalı (5. Baskı). Sakarya Yayıncılık, Adapazarı.
- Atalı L. (2013) Türkiye Futbol Federasyonu Spor Toto Süper Ligi spor kulüplerinin ve taraftarlarının facebook kullanımı. Doktora tezi. Abant İzzet Baysal Üniversitesi Sosyal Bilimler Enstitüsü.
- Ay Ş. Futbol endüstrisi ile bölgesel kalkınmanın sağlanması: Siirt ili örneği. Yüksek lisans tezi. Siirt Üniversitesi Sosyal Bilimler Enstitüsü, 2016.
- Bahadır Z. (2006) Futbol seyircisinin sosyo-ekonomik-kültürel yapısının şiddet eylemine etkisi (Konyaspor örneği). Yüksek lisans tezi. Niğde Üniversitesi Sosyal Bilimler Enstitüsü.

Biçer A. (2012) K.K.T.C'deki futbol taraftarlarını şiddete yönelten unsurların sosyo-ekonomik açıdan incelenmesi (Küçük Kaymaklı örneği). Yüksek lisans tezi. Yakın Doğu Üniversitesi Sağlık Bilimleri Enstitüsü.

Çağlayan HS, Fişekçioğlu İB. (2004) Futbol seyircisini şiddete yönelten faktörler. *Selçuk Üniversitesi Sosyal Bilimler Enstitüsü Dergisi*, 12: 127-142.

Çakmak MN. (2016) Futbolda erkeklik ve şiddet: Nefer Taraftar Grubu örneği. Yüksek lisans tezi. Anadolu Üniversitesi Sağlık Bilimleri Enstitüsü.

Çırka S. (2016) Küreselleşme çerçevesinde Türkiye'de uygulanan spor ekonomisi politikaları üzerine bir inceleme. Yüksek lisans tezi. İstanbul Aydın Üniversitesi Sosyal Bilimler Enstitüsü.

Demirel E. (2007) Afyonkarahisar ilindeki öncelikli spor branşlarının tespiti ile bu branşların seçimine etki eden sebeplerin araştırılması ve kitle sporunun yaygınlaşması açısından değerlendirilmesi. Yüksek lisans tezi. Dumlupınar Üniversitesi Sosyal Bilimler Enstitüsü.

Ekiz A. (2010) Profesyonel bir takımın şehrin sosyo-kültürel ve sosyo-ekonomik yapısına etkisinin araştırılması: Tavşanlı örneği. Yüksek lisans tezi. Dumlupınar Üniversitesi Sağlık Bilimleri Enstitüsü.

Erkan M. (2017) Türkiye'de spor endüstrisi ve spora katılım profilinin belirlenmesi. Doktora tezi. Anadolu Üniversitesi Sağlık Bilimleri Enstitüsü.

Honça AA. (2016) Sporda seyirci davranışında güdüler: Futbol örneği. Doktora tezi. Gazi Üniversitesi Sağlık Bilimleri Enstitüsü.

Hünerli Ş. (2011) Türkiye'de futbol iktidarı ve fanatizmin karikatürlerde yansıması. *Sanat Dergisi*, 19: 97-107.

Koyuncuoğlu K. (2012) Futbol seyircisinin sosyo-ekonomik kültürel yapısının şiddet eylemine etkisi (Manisaspor örneği). Yüksek lisans tezi. Balıkesir Üniversitesi Sosyal Bilimler Enstitüsü.

Kural S. (2017) Futbol süper lig takım taraftarlarının sporda fanatizm ve şiddete ilişkin görüşleri. Yüksek lisans tezi. Ankara Üniversitesi Sağlık Bilimleri Enstitüsü.

Orçun Ç, Demirtaş MC. (2015) Gelişen futbol ekonomisinde taraftarların kulüp değerlerine olan bakış açıları: Bucaspor örneği. *Optimum Ekonomi ve Yönetim Bilimleri Dergisi*, 2(1): 113-126.

Öcalan M. (2003) Sporda fanatizm: Futbol seyircileri üzerine sosyolojik bir araştırma (Elazığ örneği). Doktora tezi. Fırat Üniversitesi Sosyal Bilimler Enstitüsü, 2003.

Paksoy E. (2014) Futbol fanatizmi, taraftar kimliği: Beşiktaş Çarşı taraftarlarının taraftarlıkla ilgili davranışlarının incelenmesi. Yüksek lisans tezi. Gaziantep Üniversitesi Sağlık Bilimleri Enstitüsü.

Söker M. (2015) Spor kulüplerinde taraftar memnuniyeti: Trabzınspor Kulübüne ilişkin bir araştırma. Yüksek lisans tezi. Bahçeşehir Üniversitesi Sosyal Bilimler Enstitüsü, 2015.

Talimciler A. (2017) Futbol taraftarlığındaki erkeklik imgesi: (Bucaspor-Göztepe ve Karşıyaka taraftarları üzerine bir inceleme). *Journal of Social Sciences and Humanities*, 1(1): 27-57.

Tapp A, Clowes J. (2002) From carefree casuals to professional wanderers / Segmentation possibilities for football supporters. *European Journal of Marketing*, 36(11/12): 1248-1269.

Taşgın Ö. (2000) Fenerbahçe futbol seyircisinin sosyo-ekonomik profili. Yüksek lisans tezi. Selçuk Üniversitesi Sağlık Bilimleri Enstitüsü, 2000.

Tepeköylü İ. (2016) Türkiye’de futbol, taraftar olgusu ve Beşiktaş Çarşı Grubu. *Akademik Bakış Dergisi Uluslararası Hakemli Sosyal Bilimler E-Dergisi*, 2016; 56: 380-390. <http://dergipark.gov.tr/abuhbsd/issue/32964/366327> (Ulaşım: 15 Nisan, 2018).

Var L. (2008) Futbol seyircilerinin spor alanlarındaki saldırganlık davranışları hakkında betimsel bir çalışma (Kırşehir ili örneği). Yüksek lisans tezi. Gazi Üniversitesi Eğitim Bilimleri Enstitüsü.

Wakefield KL, Sloan HJ. (1995) The effect of team loyalty and selected stadium factors on spectator attendance. *Journal of Sport Management*, 1995; 9(2): 153-172.

DETERMINATION OF METROPOLITAN MUNICIPALITY SPORTS SERVICES AND LOCAL PEOPLE SATISFACTION LEVEL SAMPLE KOCAELI

Sercan KARABACAK*, Levent ATALI**

Abstract

In this research, it is aimed to determine the sports-recreation services offered by Kocaeli Metropolitan Municipality and the level of satisfaction of local people. Also it is aimed to reveal the approach of the Metropolitan Municipality, who is the provider and the presenter of sports-recreation services and investments of the sports services. In this study personal information form for determination of demographic characteristics of participants, interview form for determination sportive services offered by Metropolitan Municipality and satisfaction survey for determination of satisfaction level of local people are used. The research group consist of 405 randomly selected volunteers aged over 18 who reside in Kocaeli province. After the collection of the survey data, the frequency, percentage and valid percentage operations based on the quantitative research techniques have been applied for statistical evaluation of answers given by participants with SPSS 21.0 statistical package program. For the qualitative dimension of the research, an interview is conducted with the relevant manager of the Metropolitan Municipality and the obtained data is analyzed in accordance with qualitative research techniques. It is observed that most of the subjects who even define themselves as sportsman do not even join walking activities; think that meeting sports-related needs of urban society is a problem and finally believe that the reputation of the municipality is increased with sports services. The majority of the people of Kocaeli are very satisfied with the sports-recreation services offered by the municipality and the most important aim of the Metropolitan Municipality is to create a sports culture in the city and to present its works according to this aim.

Keywords: Local governments, sports, recreation, service.

* Kocaeli University

** Kocaeli University, leventatali@gmail.com

1. Introduction

One of the basic needs of our bodies is the need to move or to exercise. Exercise can make positive contributions to human life in physical and spiritual terms. As a matter of fact, regular exercise plays an important role in the functioning of the internal organs as well as in the development of bones and muscles (Karaküçük & Gürbüz, 2007). In addition to its positive effects on the individual, sports has also a significant social contribution to raise dynamic, healthy and contemporary generations (Yetim, 2000).

With the impact of globalization, public administration has recently replaced the traditional management approach with the understanding of new public administration as the former was unable to meet the diverse and changing needs. In terms of public administration, local governments have an important place in Turkey as well as in many parts of the world with modern management approaches. Today, as the local administrative unit, municipalities have serious responsibilities in meeting the demands and needs of the people. With the Municipality Law, which includes the implementation of sports services, the municipalities which are the local administration units have been assigned with various duties and responsibilities (Çoban & Devecioğlu, 2006).

Sports services are a concept that allows the diversification of the services demanded by the public and the benefits of the sport to be experienced more clearly considering geographical, cultural and economic differences (Zengin & Öztaş, 2008).

In Turkey, in the preparation and presentation of sports investments and services, there is an important role for local governments, private and legal organizations and voluntary organizations.

In Turkey, municipalities, one of the most important local administrative units, are the closest institutions to the public, especially because the mayors are elected and they provide services by considering the demands and needs of the residents.

Municipalities make sports services, which is a public need, publicly available and organize activities and events. Municipalities provide these services to public access in a fair and diverse manner across the province with the help of public income and collected taxes (Avçılar, 2016).

Municipalities have important responsibilities in the encouraging the sports activities and delivering access to sports services to people of all ages and each segment of society. As a result of the spread of sports to large masses, public expectation from municipalities about sportive and recreational services is increasing.

In our study, it is aimed to discuss the duties and responsibilities of municipalities in terms of sports and recreation services within the framework of existing laws and regulations. It is aimed to determine the sports-recreation services provided by Kocaeli Metropolitan Municipality and to determine the satisfaction level of the local people. Another aim is to demonstrate the approach of the Metropolitan Municipality to the sports services that offer sportive services and investments to the citizens.

Identifying the opinions, expectations, and needs of the public about sportive services are considered important as it is a source of feedback to local governments. It is expected that the obtained data will serve to reshape the services and activities of the municipalities in the relevant fields inline with the needs and demands of the public and in this respect will make a significant contribution to the literature.

2. Methodology

2.1. Research model

In this study, quantitative and qualitative methods are used together. While the questionnaire form is used in the quantitative dimension to determine the expectations of the public from the sports services offered by local governments, the semi-structured interview form was used in the qualitative part of the study for determining the opinions about the services provided by the municipality.

Since Kocaeli Metropolitan Municipality play an important role in the planning and implementation of sports services and is in charge of the regulation, it is decided that it would be important to have a meeting with the Head of Youth and Sports Department of Kocaeli Metropolitan Municipality. Therefore, a meeting was held on 14.03.2018 with the Head of Youth and Sports Department of Kocaeli Metropolitan Municipality.

2.1.2. Data collection tools

2.1.2.1. Data collection tools for quantitative dimension

The research questionnaire by Pepe (2013) is used in this study. The demographic information form part of the questionnaire consists of gender, age, education level, income level and occupational questions that is aimed to reveal the demographic characteristics of the participants. 15 closed-ended questions from the satisfaction inventory are composed of 6-point Likert-type questions.

2.1.2.2. Data collection tools for qualitative size

The questions in the semi-structured interview form prepared for collecting the data of the qualitative dimension of the research have been prepared with the aim of revealing the approach of Kocaeli Metropolitan Municipality as the provider of sports-recreation services and investments to the citizens.

2.1.3. Data collection

2.1.3.1. Collecting data for quantitative dimension

In this study, the questionnaire questions are prepared by experts by making necessary corrections and clarifications. The survey is applied to 435 volunteers from randomly selected local people. As a result, 405 complete and accurate questionnaire data were obtained.

2.1.3.2. Collecting data for qualitative dimension

In the study, the interview method is used to collect qualitative data. 8 questions in the interview form are asked to the Head of Youth and Sports Department of Kocaeli Metropolitan Municipality on 13.03.2018 and requested to answer the questions impartially and sincerely. The interview lasted approximately 42 minutes, and the audio recording was taken with the permission of the speaker and the responses were converted to writing format and analyzed to obtain the findings for the qualitative dimension.

2.1.4. Validity and reliability for quantitative and qualitative dimensions

The Cronbach's Alpha of the questionnaire is determined as 0.921. This value is a measure proving the validity and reliability of the questionnaire.

The qualitative findings of this study are evaluated considering the environment in which the data were obtained and to be consistent in itself. In addition, we consulted experts in certain stages.

2.1.5. Analysis of data in the quantitative and qualitative dimension

After the survey, the SPSS 21.0 package program is used for statistical evaluation of the answers of the participants. Frequency, percentage and valid percentage operations based on quantitative research technique are given in the form of tables by calculating descriptive statistics of the data.

In order to obtain the results of the interview form used in the research, analyzes are conducted based on qualitative research techniques. The results from these analyzes are examined and confirmed by 3 experts in the field in terms of preservation of scientific neutrality and objectivity of interpretations, and then converted into a text format. After converting into text, expressions are presented in the form of drawings.

3. Findings and discussions

In the findings and discussion part of the study, the quantitative data are presented with tables showing the frequency, percentage and current percentage values, and the qualitative data are categorized and indicated by following tables.

Table 3.1. Findings About Gender Distribution

	Frequency (n)	Percentage (%)	Current Percentage (%)
Male	195	48,1	48,1
Female	210	51,9	51,9
Total	405	100,0	100,0

48.1% of the research participants (195) were male and 51.9% (210) were female. It is known that 50.6% of the local population living in Kocaeli is male and 49.4% is female. This is particularly important, since the gender distribution of the sample should represent the population for the objectivity.

Table 3.2. Findings About Age Distribution

	Frequency (n)	Percentage (%)	Current Percentage (%)
18-24	118	29,1	29,1
25-34	94	23,2	23,2
35-44	108	26,7	26,7
45-54	55	13,6	13,6
55 and older	30	7,4	7,4
Total	405	100,0	100,0

When the age distribution of the citizens participating in this research is examined, 29.1% were between 18-24 years old, 23.2% between 25-34 years old, 26.7% between 35-44 years old, 13.6% between 45-54 years old and lastly 7.4% between 55 years and over. When the age distribution data are examined, it is possible to say that the majority of individuals participating in the research are young or middle-age. As a result of this distribution, it can be thought that young and middle-aged individuals do sport not only for health but also as a

hobby. However, it can be considered that health is the main reason behind the participation of middle aged or older individuals in sports and recreational activities. Therefore, in age distribution, it can be interpreted that the number of older individuals is less than the young and middle age group.

Table 3.3. Findings About Educational Distribution

	Frequency (n)	Percentage (%)	Current Percentage (%)
Primary education	46	11,4	11,4
Secondary education	98	24,2	24,2
Undergraduate education	<u>227</u>	<u>56,0</u>	<u>56,0</u>
Postgraduate education	27	6,7	6,7
Doctoral	7	1,7	1,7
Total	405	100,0	100,0

When the educational status of the participants are examined, it is seen that 11.4% are in primary education level, 24.2% in secondary education level, 56.0% in undergraduate education level, 6.7% in postgraduate level and 1.7% in doctoral level. When the results are analyzed, it is understood that 64.4% of the participants are at least undergraduate graduates.

Table 3.4. Findings About Income Levels

	Frequency (n)	Percentage (%)	Current Percentage (%)
1000 TRY and less	<u>122</u>	<u>30,1</u>	<u>30,1</u>
1001-2000 TRY	63	15,6	15,6
2001-3000 TRY	111	27,4	27,4
3001-4000 TRY	51	12,6	12,6
4001-5000 TRY	28	6,9	6,9
5001 TRY and more	30	7,4	7,4
Total	405	100,0	100,0

When the income levels of the participating citizens are examined, it is seen that 30.1% has 1000 TRY and less monthly income, 15.6% between 1001-2000 TRY, 27.4% between 2001-3000 TRY, 12.6% between 3001-4000 TRY, 6.9% between 4001-5000 TRY, 7.4% between 5001 TRY and more. When we look at the data, it is seen that 83.1% of the questionnaire participants have a monthly income below 3000 TRY. According to these data, the income level of the majority of individuals, who benefit from the sports services provided by Kocaeli Metropolitan Municipality is not high.

Table 3.5. Findings About Occupational Status

	Frequency (n)	Percentage (%)	Current Percentage (%)
Retired	15	3,7	3,7
Housewife	100	24,7	24,7
Worker	15	3,7	3,7
Civil Servant	7	1,7	1,7
Accountant	7	1,7	1,7
Engineer	16	4,0	4,0
Student	<u>108</u>	<u>26,7</u>	<u>26,7</u>
Teacher	23	5,7	5,7
Health Sector Employee	28	6,9	6,9
Other Occupational Groups	86	21,2	21,2
Total	405	100,0	100,0

Considering the occupational status of the participants, it is seen that 3.7% were retired, 24.7% were housewives, 3.7% were workers, 1.7% were civil servants, 1.7% were accountants, 4% were engineers, 26.7% were students, 5.7% were teachers, 6.9% were health sector employees and 21.2% were from the other occupational groups. Considering this situation, individuals from different occupational groups have participated in the research and this is important in terms of the data obtained in the research. It has been examined in the qualitative dimension of the study that the Kocaeli Metropolitan Municipality primarily aims to deliver services for small age groups and housewives. A significant number of individuals who benefit from sports services are housewives shows that the qualitative and quantitative data of the study are compatible with the beneficiary section and the targeted section. In a similar study conducted by Tekin (2013), a satisfaction questionnaire was applied to the beneficiaries of the sports services provided by Keçiören municipality. 94 of the 260 women who participated in this study were housewives supports the majority of women who benefit from sports services provided by municipalities are housewives. Similar studies in the literature supports our findings, too.

Table 3.6. In Which Category of Interest Do You Consider Yourself In Sports?

	Frequency (n)	Percentage (%)	Current Percentage (%)
Fan	150	28,8	37,0
Sportsmen	<u>266</u>	<u>51,2</u>	<u>65,7</u>
Manager	15	2,9	3,7
Sportsmen parent	82	15,8	20,2
Other	7	1,3	1,7
Total	520	100,0	128,4

When the answers of the citizens to the question of "In which category of interest do you consider yourself in sports" (128.4%) are examined, it is seen that 37% of the participants were fans, 65.7% sportsmen, 3.7% managers, 20.2% sportsmen parents and 1.7% other. Additionally, according to the percentage of individuals, 28.8% of the participants are known to be fans, 51.2% are sportsmen, 2.9% are managers, 15.8% are athletes and 1.3% are in other categories of interest in sports. 51.2% of the individuals who participated in the study saw themselves in the sportsmen category shows that the rate of individuals who join sports activities in Kocaeli is high.

Table 3.7. Which Of The Following Categories You Have Participated In The Sports-Recreation Services Offered By The Metropolitan Municipality In The Last 1 Year?

	Frequency (n)	Percentage (%)	Current Percentage (%)
Spectator at a sports event	<u>185</u>	<u>37,1</u>	<u>45,7</u>
Trainees in sports training	168	33,7	41,5
Participant in walking activities	46	9,2	11,4
Sportsmen parent	75	15,0	18,5
Other	25	5,0	6,2
Total	499	100,0	123,2

With regard to the question "Which of the following categories you have participated in the sports-recreation services offered by the Metropolitan Municipality in the last 1 year", it is seen that 37.1% of participants were spectators at a sports event, 33.7% were trainees in sports training, 9.2% were a participant in walking activities, 15% were sportsmen parent and 5% other. When the rates are examined, it is observed that participation in walking activities is low.

Table 3.8. Today, It Has Become A Problem To Meet The Sportive Activity Needs For Urban People

	Frequency (n)	Percentage (%)	Current Percentage (%)
Completely disagree	20	4,9	4,9
Disagree	37	9,1	9,1
Partially disagree	34	8,4	8,4
Partially agree	81	20,0	20,0
Agree	<u>146</u>	<u>36,0</u>	<u>36,0</u>
Completely agree	87	21,5	21,5
Total	405	100,0	100,0

With regard to the expression "Today, it has become a problem to meet the sportive activity needs for urban people", it is seen that 4.9% of the participants were completely disagreed, 9.1% disagreed, 8.4% partially disagreed, 20% partially agreed, 36% agreed and 21.5% completely agreed. In this case, it is observed that 77.5% of the people agreed with this statement. It can be interpreted that individuals living in Kocaeli province believe that they are interested in sports and meeting their sportive needs is an important phenomenon in their daily lives. In parallel, Çoban (2002) and Pepe (2013) obtained results that support our findings.

Table 3.9. Kocaeli Metropolitan Municipality Is Responsible For Providing Sports Services For People To Make Use Of Their Leisure Time

	Frequency (n)	Percentage (%)	Current Percentage (%)
Completely disagree	13	3,2	3,2
Disagree	22	5,4	5,4
Partially disagree	37	9,1	9,1
Partially agree	65	16,0	16,0
Agree	<u>176</u>	<u>43,5</u>	<u>43,5</u>
Completely agree	92	22,7	22,7
Total	405	100,0	100,0

With regard to the expression "Kocaeli Metropolitan Municipality is responsible for providing sports services for people to make use of their leisure time", it is seen that 3.2% of the participants completely disagreed, 5.4% disagreed, 9.1% partially disagreed, 16% partially agreed, 43.5% agreed and 22.7% completely agreed. After the data are analyzed, it is seen that 83.2% of the people think that the Kocaeli Metropolitan Municipality is responsible for providing sports-recreation services. Çoban (2002), in a similar study, examined the views of the people of Elazığ and found that individuals of all age groups agree that the municipality has a high responsibility in terms of sports services.

Table 3.10. The Provision Of Sportive Services To The People Of Kocaeli Metropolitan Municipality Increases The Reputation Of The Municipality

	Frequency (n)	Percentage (%)	Current Percentage (%)
Completely disagree	4	1,0	1,0
Disagree	8	2,0	2,0
Partially disagree	4	1,0	1,0
Partially agree	41	10,1	10,1
Agree	161	39,8	39,8
Completely agree	<u>187</u>	<u>46,2</u>	<u>46,2</u>
Total	405	100,0	100,0

With regard to the expression "The provision of sportive services to the people of Kocaeli Metropolitan Municipality increases the reputation of the municipality", it is seen that 1% of the participants completely disagreed, 2% disagreed, 1% partially disagreed, 10.1% partially agreed, 39.8% agreed and 46.2% completely agreed. This situation shows that the local people believe that the reputation of the Kocaeli Metropolitan Municipality will increase with the improvement of sports services and investments. In a similar study, Munuski (2012) stated that 82.6% of the respondents stated that providing sports services to the districts would increase the reputation of the municipality.

Table 3.11. I Think Sports Services Are Important In The Development Of Relations Between The Municipality And The Public

	Frequency (n)	Percentage (%)	Current Percentage (%)
Completely disagree	3	0,7	0,7
Disagree	10	2,5	2,5
Partially disagree	8	2,0	2,0
Partially agree	31	7,7	7,7
Agree	<u>178</u>	<u>44,0</u>	<u>44,0</u>
Completely agree	175	43,2	43,2
Total	405	100,0	100,0

With regard to the question "I think sports services are important in the development of relations between the municipality and the public", it is seen that 0.7% of the participants completely disagreed, 2.5% disagreed, 2% partially disagreed, 7.7% partially agreed, 44% agreed and 43.2% completely agreed. This shows that the relations between the local people and the Kocaeli Metropolitan Municipality will be further enhanced with sportive investments and services. Avcılar (2016) stated in a similar study that 89.5% of the people gave a positive answer to this view.

Table 3.12. Kocaeli Metropolitan Municipality Considers The Needs, Expectations And Demands Of The People While Providing Sports Services

	Frequency (n)	Percentage (%)	Current Percentage (%)
Completely disagree	13	3,2	3,2
Disagree	35	8,6	8,6
Partially disagree	47	11,6	11,6
Partially agree	109	26,9	26,9
Agree	<u>126</u>	<u>31,1</u>	<u>31,1</u>
Completely agree	75	18,5	18,5
Total	405	100,0	100,0

With regard to the question "Kocaeli Metropolitan Municipality considers the needs, expectations and demands of the people while providing sports services", it is seen that 3.2% of the participants completely disagreed, 8.6% disagreed, 11.6% partially disagreed, 26.9% partially agreed, 31.1% agreed and 18.5% completely agreed. 76.5% of the local population is known to agree with this statement. This situation shows that the needs and expectations of the people in the stage of benefiting from sportive services are met by the Metropolitan Municipality of Kocaeli. Imanzadeh (2014) stated that, 80.55% of the participants agreed with the statement that the municipalities should take into account the needs and expectations of the public while providing the sports services.

Table 3.13. I Can Communicate My Needs And Expectations To The Kocaeli Metropolitan Municipality Authorities

	Frequency (n)	Percentage (%)	Current Percentage (%)
Completely disagree	31	7,7	7,7
Disagree	59	14,6	14,6
Partially disagree	59	14,6	14,6
Partially agree	89	22,0	22,0
Agree	<u>104</u>	<u>25,7</u>	<u>25,7</u>
Completely agree	63	15,6	15,6
Total	405	100,0	100,0

With regard to the question "I can communicate my needs and expectations to the Kocaeli Metropolitan Municipality authorities", it is seen that 7.7% of the participants completely disagreed, 14.6% disagreed, 14.6% partially disagreed, 22% partially agreed, 25.7% agreed and 15.6% completely agreed. This situation shows that the local people can communicate their needs and expectations about sports services to the authorities of the Metropolitan Municipality. In contrast to our sample, Çoban (2002) found that the local people could not communicate their needs and expectations to the municipal authorities.

Table 3.14. I Am Informed About The Sports Organizations Organized By Kocaeli Metropolitan Municipality

	Frequency (n)	Percentage (%)	Current Percentage (%)
Completely disagree	35	8,6	8,6
Disagree	61	15,1	15,1
Partially disagree	42	10,4	10,4
Partially agree	95	23,5	23,5
Agree	<u>115</u>	<u>28,4</u>	<u>28,4</u>
Completely agree	57	14,1	14,1
Total	405	100,0	100,0

With regard to the question "I am informed about the sports organizations organized by Kocaeli Metropolitan Municipality", it is seen that 8.6% of the participants completely disagreed, 15.1% disagreed, 10.4% partially disagreed, 23.5% partially agreed, 28.4% agreed and 14.1% completely agreed. When the data are examined, it can be interpreted that a low percentage of the population (34.1%) is not informed about the sports organizations. This situation shows that Kocaeli Metropolitan Municipality make the necessary announcements and promotions in the sense of sports organization. Contrary to this result, Çoban (2002) and Avçılar (2016) found that the local people are not adequately informed about sports organizations.

Table 3.15. I Can Adequately Benefit From The Sports Facilities Built By The Kocaeli Metropolitan Municipality

	Frequency (n)	Percentage (%)	Current Percentage (%)
Completely disagree	35	8,6	8,6
Disagree	47	11,6	11,6
Partially disagree	44	10,9	10,9
Partially agree	92	22,7	22,7
Agree	<u>115</u>	<u>28,4</u>	<u>28,4</u>
Completely agree	72	17,8	17,8
Total	405	100,0	100,0

With regard to the question "I can adequately benefit from the sports facilities built by the Kocaeli Metropolitan Municipality", it is seen that 8.6% of the participants completely disagreed, 11.6% disagreed, 10.9% partially disagreed, 22.7% partially agreed, 28.4% agreed and 17.8% completely agreed. After the data are analyzed, it is seen that 68.9% of the people have a positive opinions about benefiting from sports facilities. It can be stated that the sports facilities of the Kocaeli Metropolitan Municipality are significantly sufficient and the citizens are satisfied in terms of clarity, accessibility and addressing every section.

Table 3.16. I Find The Sports Facilities In Kocaeli Province Sufficient

	Frequency (n)	Percentage (%)	Current Percentage (%)
Completely disagree	30	7,4	7,4
Disagree	64	15,8	15,8
Partially disagree	54	13,3	13,3
Partially agree	95	23,5	23,5
Agree	<u>99</u>	<u>24,4</u>	<u>24,4</u>
Completely agree	63	15,6	15,6
Total	405	100,0	100,0

With regard to the question "I find the sports facilities in Kocaeli province sufficient", it is seen that 7.4% of the participants completely disagreed, 15.8% disagreed, 13.3% partially disagreed, 23.5% partially agreed, 24.4% agreed and 15.6% completely agreed. This situation shows that the number and variety of facilities in Kocaeli province are significantly sufficient. Contrary to this result, Avçılar (2016) stated in his research that 64.7% of the participants wanted to see more sports facilities in their neighborhoods.

Table 3.17. I Do Not Face Any Difficulties When I Want To Use Sports Facilities

	Frequency (n)	Percentage (%)	Current Percentage (%)
Completely disagree	28	6,9	6,9
Disagree	40	9,9	9,9
Partially disagree	45	11,1	11,1
Partially agree	87	21,5	21,5
Agree	<u>130</u>	<u>32,1</u>	<u>32,1</u>
Completely agree	75	18,5	18,5
Total	405	100,0	100,0

With regard to the question "I do not face any difficulties when I want to use sports facilities", it is seen that 6.9% of the participants completely disagreed, 9.9% disagreed, 11.1% partially disagreed, 21.5% partially agreed, 32.1% agreed and 18.5% completely agreed. In this case, it can be interpreted that the planning for the use of the sports facilities of the Kocaeli Metropolitan Municipality is very efficient.

Table 3.18. I Find The Hygiene/Cleanliness Of Sports Facilities Sufficient

	Frequency (n)	Percentage (%)	Current Percentage (%)
Completely disagree	23	5,7	5,7
Disagree	56	13,8	13,8
Partially disagree	61	15,1	15,1
Partially agree	<u>127</u>	<u>31,4</u>	<u>31,4</u>
Agree	90	22,2	22,2
Completely agree	48	11,9	11,9
Total	405	100,0	100,0

With regard to the question "I find the hygiene/cleanliness of sports facilities sufficient", it is seen that 5.7% of the participants completely disagreed, 13.8% disagreed, 15.1% partially disagreed, 31.4% partially agreed, 22.2% agreed and 11.9% completely agreed. Out of the 405 respondents, 140 (34.6%) stated that they had a negative opinion about the cleaning of the sports facilities. Considering that the majority of people who gave positive opinions found the facilities to be partially clean, it is considered that the cleaning works in

the sports facilities of Kocaeli Metropolitan Municipality is insufficient by the public especially in terms of ventilation.

Table 3.19. I Find The Time Period In Which Kocaeli Metropolitan Municipality's Sports Facilities Are Open Sufficient

	Frequency (n)	Percentage (%)	Current Percentage (%)
Completely disagree	17	4,2	4,2
Disagree	39	9,6	9,6
Partially disagree	50	12,3	12,3
Partially agree	106	26,2	26,2
Agree	<u>131</u>	<u>32,3</u>	<u>32,3</u>
Completely agree	62	15,3	15,3
Total	405	100,0	100,0

With regard to the question "I find the time period in which Kocaeli Metropolitan Municipality's sports facilities are open sufficient", it is seen that 4.2% of the participants completely disagreed, 9.6% disagreed, 12.3% partially disagreed, 26.2% partially agreed, 32.3% agreed and 15.3% completely agreed. In this case, it can be interpreted that the time period in which Kocaeli Metropolitan Municipality sports facilities are open is sufficient.

Table 3.20. Kocaeli Metropolitan Municipality Sports Facilities Also Provide Services For Disabled Citizens

	Frequency (n)	Percentage (%)	Current Percentage (%)
Completely disagree	23	5,7	5,7
Disagree	26	6,4	6,4
Partially disagree	59	14,6	14,6
Partially agree	108	26,7	26,7
Agree	<u>126</u>	<u>31,1</u>	<u>31,1</u>
Completely agree	63	15,6	15,6
Total	405	100,0	100,0

With regard to the question "Kocaeli Metropolitan Municipality sports facilities also provide services for disabled citizens", it is seen that 5.7% of the participants completely disagreed, 6.4% disagreed, 14.6% partially disagreed, 26.7% partially agreed, 31.1% agreed and 15.6% completely agreed. In this case, it is possible to comment that the Metropolitan Municipality, which has important responsibilities in the public presentation of the sportive services in the province of Kocaeli, is also planning to enable the disabled citizens to benefit from these services.

Table 3.21. I Believe That The People Working In The Sports Facilities Receive Adequate Education In The Field Of Sports

	Frequency (n)	Percentage (%)	Current Percentage (%)
Completely disagree	24	5,9	5,9
Disagree	30	7,4	7,4
Partially disagree	57	14,1	14,1
Partially agree	86	21,2	21,2
Agree	<u>124</u>	<u>30,6</u>	<u>30,6</u>
Completely agree	84	20,7	20,7
Total	405	100,0	100,0

With regard to the question "I believe that the people working in the sports facilities receive adequate education in the field of sports", it is seen that 5.9% of the participants completely disagreed, 7.4% disagreed, 14.1% partially disagreed, 21.2% partially agreed, 30.6% agreed and 20.7% completely agreed. After the data are examined, it is observed that 72.5% of the participants think that the sports trainers have received an adequate education. It can be interpreted that the satisfaction level of the public is high due to the fact that the trainers are composed of the graduates or students of the sports sciences faculties, who have certificates in specific fields. In a study conducted by Yazıcı et al. (2014), contrary to our findings, the results show that there are not enough specialist personnel at the sports facilities.

Table 3.22. The Operation Of Sports Facilities Or Recreation Areas Belonging To The Metropolitan Municipality Of Kocaeli Shall Be Privatized

	Frequency (n)	Percentage (%)	Current Percentage (%)
Completely disagree	<u>124</u>	<u>30,6</u>	<u>30,6</u>
Disagree	72	17,8	17,8
Partially disagree	32	7,9	7,9
Partially agree	70	17,3	17,3
Agree	72	17,8	17,8
Completely agree	35	8,6	8,6
Total	405	100,0	100,0

With regard to the question "The operation of sports facilities or recreation areas belonging to the Metropolitan Municipality of Kocaeli shall be privatized", it is seen that 30.6% of the participants completely disagreed, 17.8% disagreed, 7.9% partially disagreed, 17.3% partially agreed, 17.8% agreed and 8.6% completely agreed. After the answers given by the citizens are examined, it is understood that the number of people who give positive opinions and the number of people who give negative opinions are close to each other. This

means that sports service expectations vary due to different age group, occupation, income level, and education level factors and therefore the parameters can be interpreted as close to each other. In parallel with this study, Çoban (2002) found that the people of Elazığ are hesitant about the privatization of municipal sports facilities just like the people of Kocaeli. Avcılar (2016) found that 47.5% of the people answered positively to the expression "If the municipality offers sports services for a certain fee, I would like to benefit from the services".

Table 3.23. What Kind Of Sports Facility Do You Want Kocaeli Metropolitan Municipality To Bring

	First order of importance			Second order of importance			Third order of importance		
	F.(n)	P. (%)	C.P. (%)	F.(n)	P. (%)	C.P. (%)	F.(n)	P. (%)	C.P. (%)
Children playgrounds	81	20,0	20,0	49	12,1	12,1	39	9,6	9,6
Running track	32	7,9	7,9	71	17,5	17,5	69	17,0	17,0
Tennis court	25	6,2	6,2	32	7,9	7,9	44	10,9	10,9
Swimming pool	114	28,1	28,1	66	16,3	16,3	59	14,6	14,6
Walking track	40	9,9	9,9	61	15,1	15,1	64	15,8	15,8
Football field	15	3,7	3,7	22	5,4	5,4	20	4,9	4,9
Gym	51	12,6	12,6	72	17,8	17,8	58	14,3	14,3
Neighborhood sports field	47	11,6	11,6	32	7,9	7,9	52	12,8	12,8
Total	405	100,0	100,0	405	100,0	100,0	405	100,0	100,0

When the question "What kind of sports facility do you want Kocaeli Metropolitan Municipality to bring" asked to participants, their priorities were 28.1% swimming pool, 20% children's playgrounds and 12.6% gyms. According to the second order of importance, it is understood that 17.8% of the answers were gyms, 17.5% running track and 16.3% swimming pools. In a similar study, Çoban (2002) identified the facilities that the people primarily wanted to be brought to their cities as children's playgrounds and swimming pools. In addition, Doğu (2002) and Zengin (2008) stated that generally facilities such as parks and swimming pools are expected by the public.

Table 3.24. What Services Should Kocaeli Metropolitan Municipality Sports Services And Facilities Offer

	First order of importance			Second order of importance		
	F.(n)	P. (%)	C.P. (%)	F.(n)	P. (%)	C.P. (%)
To promote the municipality	35	8,7	8,7	23	5,7	5,7
Training of athletes in the countrywide/worldwide	104	25,7	25,7	61	15,1	15,1
To make use of the leisure time of the people	88	21,7	21,7	<u>119</u>	<u>29,4</u>	<u>29,4</u>
To increase the solidarity between the people and the municipality	26	6,4	6,4	66	16,3	16,3
To encourage the public to sport, to give the opportunity and encouragement to start sports	<u>124</u>	<u>30,6</u>	<u>30,6</u>	86	21,2	21,2
To provide facilities and services for sports clubs	20	4,9	4,9	39	9,6	9,6
Providing facilities and services for public institutions and organizations	8	2,0	2,0	11	2,7	2,7
Total	405	100,0	100,0	405	100,0	100,0

According to answers given to the "What services should Kocaeli Metropolitan Municipality sports services and facilities offer" question by the participants, in the first order of importance 30.6% answered as "to encourage the public to sport, to give the opportunity and encouragement to start sports", 25.7% answered as training of athletes in the countrywide/worldwide", 21.7% answered as "to make use of the leisure time of the people". According to the second order of importance, it is seen that 29.4% of the participants answered as "to make use of the leisure time of the people", 21.2% "to encourage the public to sport, to give the opportunity and encouragement to start sports", 16.3% "to increase the solidarity between the people and the municipality". This means that the public expects metropolitan municipalities to give citizens courage and opportunity to start sports. In addition, it is understood that the people want athletes to be trained in the countrywide/worldwide with the services offered by the municipalities. Kurtoğlu (2006) found that 50.6% of male participants and 46.2% of female participants stated that municipalities should open the sports facilities to make the propaganda of the municipality. Imanzadeh (2014), in his similar research on Iranian people, stated that people expressed the opinion that municipalities should open sports facilities to promote the municipality, to make use of the people's leisure time, to strengthen the image of the municipality, to strengthen the solidarity between the people and the municipality. However, Zengin and Öztaş (2008) showed that giving priority to the success and number of medals in international sports

organizations instead of spreading the sport to the base is the main reason for the low number of the population doing sports.

Table 3.25. What Is Your Choice If You Benefit From Sportive Services And Facilities?

	First order of importance			Second order of importance		
	F.(n)	P. (%)	C.P. (%)	F.(n)	P. (%)	C.P. (%)
Provincial Directorate of Youth and Sports Services	57	14,1	14,1	58	14,3	14,3
In University-School facilities	73	18,0	18,0	62	15,3	15,3
In sports club	26	6,4	6,4	61	15,1	15,1
In Private sector sports facilities	25	6,2	6,2	48	11,8	11,8
In municipality's sports facilities	103	25,4	25,4	<u>100</u>	<u>24,7</u>	<u>24,7</u>
In the natural environment	<u>121</u>	<u>29,9</u>	<u>29,9</u>	76	18,8	18,8
Total	405	100,0	100,0	405	100,0	100,0

Answers given to the "What is your choice if you benefit from sportive services and facilities?" question by the participants in the first order of importance shows that 29.9% wanted to be in a natural environment and 25.4% wanted to benefit from municipality's sports facilities. According to the second order of importance, it is observed that 24.7% of the participants wanted to use municipality's sports facilities and 18.8% wanted to be in a natural environment. It is seen that the facilities that the citizens living in the province of Kocaeli use in their sporting activities are concentrated in two options such as natural environment and municipal facilities.

Table 3.26. In General, To What Extent Are You Satisfied With The Sports And Recreation Services And Investments Of The Kocaeli Metropolitan Municipality?

	Frequency (n)	Percentage (%)	Current Percentage (%)
Very satisfied	<u>207</u>	<u>51,1</u>	<u>51,1</u>
Little satisfied	160	39,5	39,5
Dissatisfied	38	9,4	9,4
Total	405	100,0	100,0

According to answers given to the "In general, to what extent are you satisfied with the sports and recreation services and investments of the Kocaeli Metropolitan Municipality?" question by the local people 51.1% were (207) very satisfied, 39.5% were (160) a little satisfied and 9.4% were (38) dissatisfied. After the data are analyzed, it is seen that the general public is "very satisfied" with the sports policies of the Kocaeli Metropolitan Municipality which is the provider of sportive services and investments. In contrast, in a study

conducted by Doğu (2002), it is seen that the people of Duzce have been deprived of the opportunity to do sports and they do not receive qualified sports training.

Table 3.27. What Are The Investments And Services Of Kocaeli Metropolitan Municipality Regarding Sports And Recreation?

<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Multipurpose Facilities • Expert Trainer • Sports Festivities • Tournaments • Aerobic Step Zumba 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Sporty Scanning • Municipality's Sports Club Kağıtspor • Swimming Training Project • National Organization
---	---

Considering the investments and services of Kocaeli Metropolitan Municipality regarding to sports-recreation; construction and use of multi-purpose facilities, development of sportive activities with expert trainers, sports festivals, school competitions, free aerobic-step, and Zumba activities, scientific measurements and scans and home ownership to national organizations can be listed. Atalı (2015) stated that the strategic goals of Metropolitan Municipalities are to organize national and international organizations, to build sports facilities and to create recreation areas, while the aims are to spread sports activities throughout the city, to ensure that the city is a sports city and to raise healthy generations.

Table 3.28. How Do You Determine The Sports And Recreation Investments And Services Offered By Kocaeli Metropolitan Municipality?

<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • For Common Areas Sportive Regulations • Lucidness • Coalescence With Sports 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Free Fields • Sports Culture
--	---

As to how Kocaeli Metropolitan Municipality determines its sport-recreation investments and services, it can be commented that common areas that are easily accessible to the public are identified and service is taken to these places, and that plannings are made with the aim of providing support for the transformation of the sports into a culture where the majority of the public can use it and be informed while using it. According to Önder and Polat (2012), utilization of green areas at the highest level will be ensured primarily by their sufficiency in terms of location, size, accessibility, quality of green space and variety of presentation and by creating suitable usage conditions for urban people.

Table 3.29. What Do You Do To Ensure Public Participation In Sports And Recreation Services Of Kocaeli Metropolitan Municipality?

- | | |
|---|---|
| <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Sample President In Sport • Billboard Brochure | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Free Transportation Service • Social Media |
|---|---|

It can be said that Kocaeli Metropolitan Municipality attaches great importance to public participation in sports-recreation services. For this reason, primarily the mayor sets an example with his own active sports activities and later on their work on organizing sports activities in the places where the public can easily access, providing convenience in transportation, publicizing the activities that will be carried out by using social media and brochures. As a result, it can be considered that sporting services are not just about building facilities, but also that the necessary organization and orientation should be made in order to use these facilities efficiently. Zengin and Öztaş (2008), in a study conducted on local governments and sports, stated that it is not enough just to build sports areas and take care of them. They found that sport is an order and requires an institution. Roemmich, (2006), in a study conducted by the public on physical access to physical activity, stated that the parks, which are located close to the settlements, are important for the public participation in the sports. Karataş et al. (2011) in a research conducted in Malatya province concluded that all age groups should be encouraged to promote the sport in general and that the sports facility needs of the students should be met in schools. Finally, considering the decrease in the participation of middle-aged and older people, it concludes that the written and visual press for this age group will have a positive effect on the health benefits of sports through special programs.

Table 3.30. Can You Explain The Target Audience Of Sports-Recreation Services That You Offer?

- | | |
|--|---|
| <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Priority Small Age • Service For Everyone | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Sports For Mothers |
|--|---|

Considering the target groups of sports-recreation services offered by Kocaeli Metropolitan Municipality, it can be said that the first priority is in the small age groups and then all sections of the people and especially mothers as a privileged group. In a similar study, Çoban (2002) stated that municipalities should give priority to young people and then to children. In his research on the social and environmental behaviors of children living in

metropolitan cities, Seçmen (2016) stated that it is important to produce new ideas for the healthy development of children and the design of urban spaces that will allow this to be supported by sports. Guthold et al. (2008), which is a study conducted in 51 countries around the world, revealed that Turkish women are more immobile than men.

Table 3.31. What Do You Pay Attention To When You Provide Services?

- | | |
|--|--|
| <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Priority Is Not Medal And Cup | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Avoid Wastage |
|--|--|

Considering the priorities in the provision of services, it was mentioned that Kocaeli Metropolitan Municipality avoided waste in organizations, prevented unnecessary expenditures and tried to be reachable by all sections of the public in order to create a sports culture. Atalay et al. (2016), in their study examining the views of mayors about the localization of sports services in Turkey, stated that the budget and support of municipalities should be increased in order to deliver sports facilities to more people.

Table 3.32. Can You Explain The People, Institutions, And Organizations That You Receive Support From In The Provision Of Sports-Recreation Services?

- | | |
|---|--|
| <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Kocaeli University • District Youth Sports Provincial Directorates • Non- governmental organizations | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Provincial Directorate of Youth Sports • District Municipalities • Sports Clups |
|---|--|

In the sports and recreation services of Kocaeli Metropolitan Municipality, it is seen that they have conducted fellowships and consultations with Kocaeli University Faculty of Sports Sciences, Provincial Directorate of Youth Sports within the structure of the Governorate, District Youth Sports Provincial Directorates, School Sports Directorate, District Municipalities, non-governmental organizations, and sports clubs.

Table 3.33. Can We Learn About The Problems You Are Experiencing In Terms Of Providing Services To The Public About Sports-Recreation Services?

- | | |
|--|--|
| <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Fear Of Starting Sports | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Unconsciousness |
|--|--|

As a result of the interview, the most important problems faced by the municipality in bringing sports and recreation services to the public are the lack of sports awareness in families and the obstacles of families in directing children to sports. Looking at the literature,

in parallel to this result, Doğu (2002) determined that the local people did not adequately encourage their children.

Table 3.34. What Is The Approach Of Kocaeli Metropolitan Municipality To The Disabled People Regarding Sports-Recreation Services?

<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Championships • Priority in Construction and Organization Process • Incentive For Participation 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Organization • Spatial Arrangements
--	--

When we look at the researches about the sports-recreation services offered by the Kocaeli Metropolitan Municipality, we can see that there are many activities. It can be commented that Disabled Championships, Organizations for Disabled People, Creation of appropriate spatial arrangements for disabled people and participation of disabled citizens in sports activities shows the sensitivity of the municipality in this regard. Ören (2015) evaluated the city parks in Denizli in terms of disability standards, and it was stated that both administrations and legal arrangements should be conducted in order to enable disabled citizens to reach these parks without any obstacles. Diyarbakir Metropolitan Municipality has stated its duties and responsibilities related to sports within the body of Sports Branch as follows: "*We aimed to contribute to the psychological and physical improvement of the individuals as well as to the socialization of the sports activities organized for the disabled, children and women in our sports centers*" (www.diyarbakir-bld.gov.tr)

4. Conclusions

4.1. Results regarding quantitative findings

In addition to many other conveniences, modern life has opened the doors of a stationary life with the developing technology. A stationary life has many disadvantages on human health and, consequently, on public health. Therefore, it has become very important to direct people to sports activities and to offer opportunities to prevent these negativities. For these reasons, local government units and municipalities have important responsibilities in encouraging all segments of society to sports and to deliver sports services to all ages and people. When the literature on the sporting services offered by the metropolitan municipalities to the public is considered, it is seen that there is a limited number of studies. In this study, identification of the sports services of Kocaeli Metropolitan Municipality and identification of the satisfaction level of the local people are examined and results are obtained. When we look

at them, meeting the sportive activity needs for urban people has become a problem, and in order to minimize this problem, it is seen that Kocaeli Metropolitan Municipality considers the needs, expectations, and demands of the public and makes a service delivery plan accordingly. Regarding the access and publicity of these services, they reported that the people of Kocaeli is mostly aware of the organizations, that they can benefit from the sports facilities built by the municipality and that the sports facilities in the province are partially sufficient. At the stage of the use of sports facilities belonging to the metropolitan municipality, it is concluded that the public do not face any difficulties, the time period where the facilities are open is found to be sufficient, but the state of cleanliness and maintenance is partly inadequate. It is concluded that the services of Kocaeli Metropolitan Municipality for the disabled citizens are sufficient in both the facility and the organizational dimension. In addition to the sports facilities at many branches in the city, the majority of the people request a swimming pool, a gym, and a running track. Considering the provisioning priority of the municipality's sports services, it is seen that the society desires to be supported for an opportunity to start sports and be provided with free opportunities. It has been concluded that the people of Kocaeli prefer to do sports activities in natural environments (parks, gardens, hiking trails), then they benefit from sports facilities in the municipality.

As a result of all these assessments, in general, considering the level of satisfaction of the people of the city of Kocaeli Metropolitan Municipality in sports-recreation services and investments, the majority of the participants are very satisfied with the services, and the rest are less satisfied. It is found that the number of unsatisfied people is very low.

4.2. Results of qualitative findings

In our study, which aims to determine the sports services of Kocaeli Metropolitan Municipality and to determine the satisfaction level of local people, it is possible to say the following, according to the results obtained in terms of the qualitative dimension. Metropolitan municipality carries out many activities within the scope of sports-recreation services. The establishment of multi-purpose sports facilities, the opening of courses in many branches accompanied by expert trainers and the free participation of the public in them, sports festivals throughout the province and the organization of sporting tournaments between schools are among the primary activities. Also, there are many investments and services such as hosting sports organizations at national level and making measurements of many athletes in the Center for Sports Health Performance Test and Analysis (SPORTAM) and afterward directing athletes to the Kağıtspor Club, which belongs to Metropolitan Municipality.

Looking at the priorities of the municipality in determining the sporting services offered to the public, it can be said that they invest in public places such as utilization of empty spaces, social areas, parks, gardens, in order to reach more people and ensure that people socialize through sports, further supporting the formation of a sports culture in the public. To ensure public participation in the sports and recreation services in the Kocaeli Metropolitan Municipality, it is concluded that the mayor set an example by taking part in the sporting activities himself and municipality provided easy public access to the services, information and announcements are made by using social media accounts of the press, broadcasting units of the municipality, billboard advertisements and brochures.

As a result of the findings obtained in relation to the target audience of the sports services offered to the public, it is seen that everyone should be encouraged to join sports activities, but priority should be given to small age group children. In connection with this, mothers should be included to the target group for the establishment of sports awareness in children. In addition to sportive activities for non-disabled citizens, spatial arrangements, improvements, and various sportive organizations should be conducted for disabled citizens, too. In the provision of the planned sporting services, it is seen that the municipality policies aim not to waste the services to be made in the first place, then they aim to reach all sections of the society and to create a sports culture in the public and to make sure that the plans are made in this direction. It is seen that the Municipality cooperates with different institutions and organizations while preparing and presenting all these services and attaches importance to these cooperations. Youth Services and Sports Provincial Directorate, Youth Services and Sports District Directorates, Sports Clubs, Kocaeli University, District municipalities, and non-governmental organizations are some of them. Considering the problems experienced by the Kocaeli Metropolitan Municipality regarding sports-recreation services offered to the public, it is seen that the most important problem is the unconsciousness of families about sports. Because of this unconsciousness, it is concluded that the families are lagging behind in directing their children to sports and they even worry about the involvement of their children with sports.

5. Suggestions

- With the efforts to increase the scope of activities of Kocaeli Metropolitan Municipality for disabled citizens, participation rates can be increased and more disabled citizens can be integrated into the society.
- Kocaeli Metropolitan Municipality should meet the expectations of the people in terms of facilities by increasing the number of swimming pools, sports halls and running tracks throughout the province.
- Kocaeli Metropolitan Municipality should increase its activities for cleaning and maintenance of facilities.
- Public participation in walking activities should be increased with the Kocaeli Metropolitan Municipality's various organizations and promotions.
- Kocaeli Metropolitan Municipality should privatize some of its facilities in order to meet the expectations of individuals who want to receive more efficient services for a certain fee.
- Kocaeli Metropolitan Municipality should encourage people to do sports by organizing seminars and activities on sports.
- Kocaeli Metropolitan Municipality should organize a variety of organizations and events that appeal to people of all ages and from every profession.
- Kocaeli Metropolitan Municipality should take measures for parents and students to mitigate sports unconsciousness in families.
- Similar studies should be done looking at different municipalities.

References

- Atalay A, Yücel AS, Korkmaz HM. Türkiye’de Spor Hizmetlerinin Yerelleşmesine İlişkin Belediye Başkanlarının Görüşlerinin İncelenmesi, *Ankara Üniversitesi Spor Bilimleri Fakültesi Dergisi*. 2016; 14(1): 63-74.
- Atalı L. Büyükşehir Belediyeleri Stratejik Planlarında Spor İle İlgili Amaç ve Hedeflerin Analizi, *Spor Yönetimi Ve Bilgi Teknolojileri Dergisi*. 2015; 10(1).
- Avcılar M. Yerel Yönetimlerin Sunduğu Spor Hizmetlerine İlişkin Halkın Görüşleri İstanbul-Çekmeköy İlçesi Örneği. Yüksek lisans tezi. Bahçeşehir Üniversitesi, 2016.
- Çoban B, Devocioğlu S. Türkiye’deki Belediye Başkanlarının Spor Hizmetlerine İlişkin Görüşlerinin İncelenmesi. *Gazi Beden Eğitimi Ve Spor Bilimleri Dergisi*, 2006;11(2).
- Çoban B. Spor Hizmetlerine İlişkin Halkın Belediyelerden Beklentileri Elazığ Belediyesi Örneği, Doktora Tezi. Gazi Üniversitesi, 2002.
- Doğu G, Kesim Ü, Sivrikaya Ö. Belediyelerin Sporla İlgili İşlevleri Düzce Belediyesi Örneği. *Çağdaş Yerel Yönetimler*, 2002; 11(2): 89-106.
- Diyarbakır Büyükşehir Belediyesi, (Erişim: 4 Mart 2018), <http://www.diyarbakirbld.gov.tr/departmentsdetail.aspx?did=108>.
- Guthold R, Ono T, Strong KI ve diğ. Worldwide Variability In Physical Inactivity: A 51-Country Survey. *American Journal of Preventive Medicine*, 2008; 34(6): 486–494.
- İmanzadeh M. Spor Hizmetleri Konusunda İran Halkının Belediyelerden Beklentileri. Doktora tezi. Fırat Üniversitesi, 2014.
- Karataş Ö, Yücel AS, Karademir T ve diğ. Malatya’da Sporun Yaygınlaştırılması Açısından Spor Tesislerinin Yeterlilik Düzeyinin İncelenmesi. *Hacettepe Journal of Sport Sciences*, 2011; 22(4): 154–163.
- Karaküçük S, Gürbüz B. Rekreasyon ve Kent(Li)leşme. Gazi Kitabevi, Ankara, 2007.
- Kurtoğlu T. Halkın Yerel Yönetimlerden Spor Hizmetleri Konusunda Beklentileri Mersin Örneği. Yüksek Lisans Tezi. Mersin Üniversitesi, 2006.
- Munusturlar S, Çelik VO. Üniversite Öğrencilerinin Yerel Yönetimlerin Bir Rekreasyon Faaliyeti Olarak Spor Hizmetleri Konusunda Görüşleri Eskişehir Tepebaşı Belediyesi Örneği. s.5611. Rekreasyon Araştırmaları Kongresi, 2012.
- Önder S, Polat A. Kentsel Açık-Yeşil Alanların Kent Yaşamındaki Yeri ve Önemi. Kentsel Peyzaj Alanlarının Oluşumu ve Bakım Esasları Semineri, Konya, 2012.
- Ören Ö. Kent Parklarının Engelli Standartları Açısından Değerlendirilmesi. Yayımlanmamış Yüksek Lisans Tezi. Pamukkale Üniversitesi, 2015.
- Pepe MM. Büyükşehir Belediyelerinin Spor Hizmetleri, Antalya Büyükşehir Belediyesi Örneği. Yüksek Lisans tezi. Afyon Kocatepe Üniversitesi Sosyal Bilimler Enstitüsü Kamu Yönetimi Anabilim Dalı, 2013.

Roemmich JN, Epstein LH, Raja S ve diğ. Association Of Access To Parks And Recreational Facilities With The Physical Activity Of Young Children. *Preventive Medicine*, 2006; 43(6): 437-441.

Seçmen S. Kentsel Mekan Kullanım Hakkı ve Çocuk. *Arkitekt*, 2016; 83(526): 40-49.

Tekin Y. Yerel Yönetimlerin Spor Hizmetlerine İlişkin Halkın Görüşleri, Keçiören Belediyesi Örneği. Yüksek Lisans tezi. Ankara Üniversitesi Sağlık Bilimleri Enstitüsü, 2013.

Yazıcı M, Mutlu S, Çağlar NF. Sakarya/Adapazarı(Merkez) İlçesi Örneği, 2014.

Yetim A. Sporun Sosyal Görünümü. *G.Ü. Beden Eğitimi Spor Bilimleri*, 2000; 1.

Zengin E, Öztaş C. Yerel Yönetimler Ve Spor. *Sosyal Siyaset Konferansları Dergisi*, 2008; (55).

OCCUPATIONAL HEALTH AND SAFETY IN SPORTS LIFE: AN EXAMPLE OF A SPORTS COMPLEX FROM THE CONSUMER'S POINT OF VIEW

Yeter Aytül DAĞLI EKMEKÇİ*, Sidem KANER**, Hüseyin GÖKÇE***

Abstract

The occupational health and safety law in Turkey was enacted in 2012. Work areas have the obligations to act in accordance with the law till 2020. The aim of this study is to determine how the application of the law for a public university sports center is. It is aimed to emphasize the negative effects of the facilities not having necessary precautions and to draw attention to the importance of OHS. OHS emerges as an important area in all sectors with its structure aiming to protect both the worker and the environment. Unfortunately, in Turkey, approximately 77,000 occupational accidents occur every year. Considering the developments in Turkey, it seems the applications on OHS were seriously inadequate until the law was enacted. The policy of adopting new and current practices in all areas includes also sports sector which is rapidly growing. However, it is not fully known that the designs, equipment and processes of sport centers are in compliance with the OHS law. There are no studies on OHS for sports facilities in Turkey yet. The implementation of OHS law of a high-capacity sports complex of a public university, which has about 5500 members or trainees and serves in many different sports, has been examined. A 30-item questionnaire is developed in the framework of the law, that describes four sub-dimensions as conformity (suitability), warning and informing, safety measure and occupational hygiene. According to the data obtained (n: 321); the users are generally aware of the center's conformity. One third of the respondents do not have an idea about warning and informing issues. A considerable majority of the responses show the users do not have any idea about the safety measurement issues. It has been observed that the sports facility is not yet suitable and ready to meet obligations of the OHS law.

Keywords: Sports management, Occupational Health and Safety, Sport Facility, Safety Culture

* Pamukkale University

** Pamukkale University

*** Pamukkale University

1. Introduction

The occupational health and safety law in Turkey was enacted in 2012. Work areas are classified as very dangerous, dangerous and less dangerous in the context of labor law. Sports centers, which are in the less dangerous class have obligations to act in accordance with the law till 2020. The aim of this study is to determine how the application of the law for a public university sports center is. The situation of the center is investigated from the consumer's point of view. It is aimed to emphasize the negative effects of the facilities not having necessary precautions and to draw attention to the importance of OHS.

OHS emerges as an important area in all sectors today. OHS activities have become a systematic structure that aims to protect both the worker and the environment. Developed countries, such as Canada, UK, Germany, America etc. have adopted the practices in their working environments and managed to reduce number of occupational accidents and diseases. The practices on industrial areas are going on with the developing OHS culture at employee level and at workplaces, such as private and public sector, office areas, personal working and living areas. Unfortunately, approximately 77,000 occupational accidents occur every year in Turkey, more than 1000 workers lose their lives and more than 5,000 workers become permanently disabled. Mainly, employers who are rule makers at workplaces are responsible for occupational accidents and diseases (<http://www.turkhukuksitesi.com>). Considering the developments in Turkey, it seems the applications on OHS were seriously inadequate until the law was prepared. Indicators of OHS also represent the state of basic human rights, working life and the development of countries (Karadeniz, 2012).

Due to this important issues and a need of the European Union harmonization process, the Occupational Health and Safety Law number 6331, which is aimed to protect both employees and the environment, was adopted for the first time in 2012 in Turkey. This law began to be implemented in 2014 and nowadays it is still permeating into very dangerous, dangerous and less dangerous work places. All areas in the public sector and single-employee workplaces must be in compliance with this law by 2020. But OHS applications conducted outside the industrial area (Kılıkış, 2013) are still insufficient in Turkey.

During the European Union harmonization process, the policy of adopting new and current practices in all areas, including the rapidly growing sports sector. In recent years, sports halls are more preferred than outdoor sports (<http://www.hurriyet.com.tr>). So, the increase in per capita income at sports centers (<http://www.sportsinternational.com>) is the driving force for new sports centers. In this case, the country's sports economy is also affected. However, it

is not fully known that the designs, equipment and processes of these new centers are in compliance with the OHS law. There are no studies on OHS for sports facilities in Turkey yet. This study is a preliminary study, that evaluates the awareness and perceptions of people using sports facilities.

A lot of people work at the most productive part of the day. The environmental conditions we encounter while working, bring both significant challenges and hazards in the work areas. Systematic solutions for both hazardous behaviors and hazardous environments are essential to ensure a safe working area. On the basis of safety conditions, work safety training for employees and binding sanctions for employers should be applied. Therefore, each country must establish occupational health and safety legislation to establish a safe working structure for its own production and work areas.

Looking at occupational health and safety studies, it can be seen that the biggest issue is especially in small and medium-sized enterprises. This definition is used to describe workplaces that have fifty or fewer employees within the organization (Kılıkış,2014). Sports facilities and complexes can often be evaluated within this group in terms of number of employees and physical capacity.

One of the major shortcomings of sports facilities and complexes is the lack of consciousness about the health and safety of employees and clients. At this point, the awareness of the trainers is also important in terms of raising the awareness of the consumers. People have not been trained and have not gained sufficient experience to work can cause insecure behaviors and work accidents (İşler, 2013). The planning, completion, delivery and control of the trainings should be done within the study areas. The machinery and equipment used in the sports areas should be the property that can be adjusted according to the usage and the person. Ergonomics, one of the key areas of work health and safety, must be considered at this stage. Regulations that will provide optimum benefits in the field of sports should also be recommended from an ergonomic point of view (Atalay et al. (2014). Ergonomics explores human compatibility with the equipment used and the relationship between the work, work tools, and work environment of employees. The goal is to get the highest performance from the human body by lowering the risk of injury. Learning to make simple adjustments with the working environment and habits will greatly increase the comfort and productivity of the person (Baslo, 2002). In sports activities, the controlled operation of the targeted muscle group under suitable conditions is important to prevent health problems that may occur. Both active and productive working conditions in sporting activities are among the topics discussed today. Therefore, importance should be given to ergonomic regulations in every area of sports

in order to ensure both the performance of the person connected to it and to ensure the security of the equipment.

Considering the studies carried out for sports facilities, low numerical data are obtained in terms of work accidents. The main reason for the lack of sufficient data is the sports facilities, which have not yet meet the obligations of occupational health and safety laws.

In addition, criteria of the assessment for the occupational accident conditions and causes of work accidents that may occur in the facilities are not known and this makes data collection very difficult. It is usually easy to detect the reasons of work accidents. False and prolonged application of exercise can cause a musculoskeletal disease due to permanent deformation. It should also be noted that, if the working environment and working conditions are physically, chemically and biologically insufficient, the employees are at the risk, too.

2. Methodology and sample

The implementation of OHS law of the high-capacity sports complex of a public university, which has about 5500 members or trainees and serve in many different is examined. The complex has units such as swimming pools, changing rooms, fitness areas and spa. A 30-item questionnaire is developed in the framework of the law, which describes 4 sub-dimensions as conformity (suitability), warning and informing, safety measure and occupational hygiene. In order to make the items understandable by consumers, the views of two OHS experts and two sports experts have been taken. This questionnaire has been implemented for 4 weeks and has reached to 321 persons. According to the obtained data; users are generally aware of the center's conformity. But 71 respondents (51,1%) startlingly indicate having "no idea" about place of the fire escape. One third of the respondents does not have an idea about the warnings and informings. A considerable majority of the responses show that the users do not have any idea about the safety measures. After all, most of users indicate that the center is good at occupational hygiene.

3. Results

Table 3.1. Demographics

GENDER		AGE		MEMBERSHIP DURATION	
FEMALE		18	3 (%1)	1 year	154 (%47,9)
		19-22	108 (%33,6)	2 years	111 (%34,7)
MALE		23-30	108 (%33,6)	3 years	33 (%10,3)
		30+	102 (%31,8)	4 years	23 (%7,1)
TOTAL	321		321		321

Table 3.2. Conformity (suitability)

1	Suitability and safety of floor	YES (263)	
2	Suitability and safety of glass surface	YES (274)	
3	Suitability of stairs	YES (296)	
5	Availability of water	YES (144)	
6	Suitability of utilization of materials	YES (224)	
7	Taking precaution of using materials	YES (225)	
10	Leakage of water		NO (183)
14	Availability of fire escape		NO IDEA (155)
19	Hygienic measures of the pool	YES (220)	
25	Sufficiency of changing room, restroom, air conditioning etc.	YES (237)	
26	Conveying through the pool	YES (204)	
29	Noise pollution		NO (214)

Table 3.3. Warning and informing

4	Precaution of wet floor	YES (230)		
11	Availability and apparency of emergency plan	YES (118)	NO (137)	IDEA
12	Availability and apparency of emergency telephone numbers	YES (105)	NO (125)	IDEA
18	Apparency of temperature control system of the spa	YES (156)	NO (127)	IDEA
21	Sufficiency of caution signs	YES (216)		
27	Sufficiency of informing about the pool depth	YES (227)		
28	Informing employees and customers about safety machine utilization	YES (172)		

Table 3.4. Safety measure

13	Availability of life guard	YYES (269)	
15	Suitability of fire escape and emergency exit for use		NO IDEA (191)
16	Availability of extinguisher	YES (140)	NO IDEA (141)
17	Broken or/and damaged cables, socket etc.		NO (196)
20	Availability of safety mechanism to entire the pool	YES (237)	

Table 3.5. Occupational hygiene

8	Providing hygiene requirements	YES (286)
9	Collecting of trashes and waste regularly	YES (287)
22	Availability of shover and foot disinfection at pool	YES (263)
23	Cleaning of changing rooms, restrooms etc. regularly	YES (291)
24	Availability of hygienic lockers in changing rooms	YES (253)
30	Complying hygiene requiriments by carrying trashes	YES (240)

The users are generally aware of the center's conformity. But 155 respondents (48,3 %) startlingly indicate having "no idea" about the fire escape. One third of the respondents doesn't have an idea in the matter of the warning and informing. A considerable majority of the responses show the users do not have ideas about the safety measure issues. After all, most of users indicate that the center is good at occupational hygiene.

As a result; it has been observed that the sports facility is nor suitable or ready in terms of the OHS law. Occupational Health and Safety Culture will take time to be feasible and acceptable, because of Turkish nation's fatalistic structure.

In addition, the government must be committed to full implementation of the law. To reach more accurate data, informal employment should be prevented. At the beginning version of this study the aim was to improve a scale for OHS implementations at sport centers. But the questions have to be determined considering the regulation and the subjects should be definite. The answers of the questionnaire are not parametric. For example, most of items are about the same subject and to seperating them from each other is not efficient.

Moreover, the questions are not suitable to measure a behavior or an attitude. When the work places are classified, the service sectors are especially important for the consumers.

It is a matter to be investigated from this point of view, that the service should be taken in a secure environment. Definitely, in order to be able to detect that the concept of

security is adequate, methods including prevention and protection policy should be used. Among these methods, risk analysis is the most effective solution. Also, at the future version of the study, it is aimed to undertake risk analysis studies and identify necessary precautions according to the comparative results.

References

- Atalay, A., Yücel A.S., & Korkmaz M. (2014). Ergonomi ve Sporda Ergonominin Kullanım ve Öneminin İncelenmesi. *Uluslararası Hakemli Mühendislik ve Fen Bilimleri Dergisi*, 1 (1), 12-27.
- Backe S., Janson S., & Timpka T. (2012). Governance and Implementation of Sports Safety Practices by Municipal Offices in Swedish Communities. *International Journal of Injury Control and Safety Promotion*, 19 (2), 163-169.
- Baslo, M. (2002). Ofis Ergonomisi- Sırt ve Boyun Ağrılarını Önlemek İçin Ofis Ortamını Düzenlemek. İ.Ü. Cerrahpaşa Tıp Fakültesi Sürekli Tıp Eğitimi Etkinlikleri Sempozyum Dizisi, No: 30.
- Karadeniz, O. (2012). Dünya'da ve Türkiye'de İş Kazaları ve Meslek Hastalıkları ve Sosyal Koruma Yetersizliği. *Çalışma ve Toplum*, 34 (3), 15-75.
- Kılıkış, İ. (2013). İş Sağlığı ve Güvenliğinde Yeni Dönem: 6331 Sayılı İş Sağlığı ve Güvenliği Kanunu (İSGK). *“İŞ, GÜÇ” Endüstri İlişkileri ve İnsan Kaynakları Dergisi*, 15(1), 17-41.
- Kılıkış İ. (2014). İş Sağlığı ve Güvenliği, Dora Yayınevi, 1. Edition
- İşler M.C. (2013). İş Sağlığı ve Güvenliği Eğitimleri ile Güvenlik Kültürünün İş Kazası ve Meslek Hastalıklarını Önlemesindeki Etkisi, ÇSGB, İş Teftiş Kurulu Başkanlığı, Ankara
- http://www.turkhukbsitesi.com/makale_1487.htm (02.02.2018)
- <http://www.hurriyet.com.tr/ekonomi/spor-salonlarına-375-milyon-gidiyor-27500920> (07.02.2018)
- <http://www.sportsinternational.com.tr/advertising/235/Salon-cok-sporcu-az> (05.03.2018)

EFFECTS OF COGNITIVE SKILLS TRAINING ON EMPLOYEE PERFORMANCE: CASE OF FOOTBALL REFEREES

Rıdvan EKMEKÇİ*, Bülent Okan MIÇOOĞULLARI**

Abstract

Since 2015, football referees became professional employees for Turkish Football Federation. Quality of the officiating can have effect on quality of football which is performing by the players on the pitch. Officiating is a complex duty which needs physical and mental preparation. Referees have to be ready and pass some physical tests before the season but they do not have to pass any tests or exams for mental readiness. Actually referees mental (cognitive) abilities and skills are very important for their performance on the pitch. Cognitive abilities are brain-based skills we need to carry out any task from the simplest to the most complex. They have more to do with the mechanisms of how we learn, remember, problem-solve, and pay attention, rather than with any actual knowledge (Michelon, 2006). Referees need to have cognitive abilities like focusing, confidence, problem solving abilities, maintain concentration and stay calm. Officiating involves some special cognitive abilities, for instance, make a call involves perception (seeing action of foul), decision making (foul or not) and motor skill (blowing the whistle). The aim of this study was to examine the impact of a 12 week period concentration, imagery and mindfulness meditation training session on problem solving and mental toughness score which includes 3 sub-factors confidence, control and constancy. EEG device and Inner balance sensor were used to give biofeedback to the referees during trainings. The sample included 22 professional and licensed football referees. Problem solving inventory (PSI) and mental toughness inventory (MTI) was used to examine referees cognitive skills. Before and after tests was applied to the referees to understand 12 weeks practise effect on problem solving and mental toughness situation. A paired sample t-test was used to analyze data of PSI and MTI. There were significant differences between first score and last score of PSI and MTI.

Keywords: Cognitive skill, mental training, football referee, mental toughness, problem solving

* Pamukkale University, ridvanekmekci@gmail.com

** Nevşehir Hacı Bektaş Veli University, okanmicoogullari@gmail.com

1. Introduction

The sportfield has the potential to be a very stressful environment in which the pursuit and attainment of success or excellence in the competition, does not come without its pressures, challenges and adversities. Not only the pursuit of success is arduous, but when reaching or performing in one's defining moment (e.g., a major cup final or last round performance), an individual needs to be able to perform the best of his/her abilities despite the added demands of the situation. For some nevertheless, this is not always possible or achieved.

Sports referees and their assistants are responsible for ensuring that competitive efforts of sports participants take place within the rules of the game and that match results are obtained fairly. Football is a game which attracts millions of players and fans all over the world. From the long-term historical perspective, referees represent an integral part of the game. We can often see some kind of aggression towards the referees, which usually stems from a feeling of injustice in connection with some of the referees' statements and subsequent frustration of potential aggressor (Tod, et al., 2010).

Football requires referee to decide quickly. Before a large number of fans, it is no doubt a difficult job to do. To judge a game, it is not enough to know the rules or to be physically ready and have a good view of the events during the competition, because being subject to over pressure and anxiety, the referee may lose his control, then his abilities will decline significantly.

The responsibility of officiating has been associated with elevated levels of stress during high-profile events because of large spectator numbers (Nevill, et al., 2002; Pettersson et al., 2010), social events (Voight, 2009), physiological demand (Catterall et al., 1993), the perceived importance of certain fixtures, and the reputation for aggressiveness of a particular competitor or team (Folkesson, et al., 2002; Jones, et al., 2002). Excessive increases in stress have been associated with reduced decision-making effectiveness (Downward & Jones, 2007), a decline in refereeing performance, and a reduction of referee self-confidence in subsequent appointments (Alonso-Arbiolet, al., 2005; Mascarenhas, et al., 2006; Wolfson & Neave, 2007).

The psychological needs of refereeing are motivation, character, attention, concentration, mental toughness, determination, and problem solving as well as such social potentials as leadership, acting together, helping each other, cooperation, and sharing (Konter, 1997). The phenomenon of mental toughness is one that has attracted much attention in academic as well as applied domains and may play an important role in determining ones

endeavors for competitive success and/or pursuit of excellence. The reason for this notion is because the characteristics regularly assumed to underpin mental toughness have been associated with resistance against pressure and stress, strength and resilience in the face of adversity, and most importantly, increased performance.

Problem-solving refers to the cognitive, affective and behavioral processes and to the particular set of skills people employ in order to find solutions for the challenges of sports (Heppner & Baker, 1997).

The aim of this study is to examine the impact of a 12 week period concentration, imagery and mindfulness meditation training session on problem solving and mental toughness.

2. Methodology

2.1. Participants

Data belong to a total of 22 male elite football referees between the ages of 35 and 47, who are professionals in Turkish Football Federation. Elite Football referees' mean age was 39.43 (± 3.25) years and their sports experience ranged between 10 and 22 years (mean \pm s: 17.26 \pm 5.34 years).

2.2. Measurements

The Sport Mental Toughness Questionnaire (SMTQ; Sheard, Golby, & van Wersch, 2009) is a 14-item questionnaire designed to determine athletes' mental toughness levels. Participants respond using a 4-point Likert scale ranging from 1 (representing "not at all true") to 4 (representing "very true") and have an approximate completion time of around 4 minutes. Total scores for SMTQ and for its three subscales (confidence – constancy - control) can be calculated. A higher mean score indicates a higher degree of mental toughness. Cronbach's alpha for mental toughness-global in the present research was .75. SMTQ has three sub-dimensions: six items for confidence ($\alpha = 0.80$), four items for constancy ($\alpha = 0.74$), four items for control ($\alpha = 0.71$).

Problem Solving Inventory which consists of a total of 35 items, was developed to measure self-understanding of individual athletes about problem-solving abilities. These abilities, also the sub-dimensions of the questionnaire, are; "Problem Solving Confidence" (items of 5, 10, 11, 12, 19, 23, 24, 27, 33,34, 35, $\alpha=.85$), "Approach-Avoidance" (items of 1, 2, 4, 6, 7, 8, 13, 15, 16, 17, 18, 20, 21, 28, 30 and 31, $\alpha= 0.84$) and "Personal Control" (items

of 3, 14, 25, 26 and 32, $\alpha = 0.72$). The range of correlation coefficients among these three factors vary from 0.38 to 0.49 (Heppner & Petersen, 1992).

Athletes who respond the PSI are provided with a likert scale and composed of 35 items, including 3 filler items and evaluated according to scoring system with the numbers from 1 to 6 (1 = strongly agree to 6 = strongly disagree). The lowest score that can be obtained from the inventory is 32 and the highest score is 192. Higher scores obtained from the scale indicate self-inability in problem solving and lower scores show that the one perceives himself/herself as adequate. 9th, 22th and 29th items in scoring order are out of scoring in accordance with protocol. Moreover, there were inverse-scored items, which are 1th 2th, 3th, 4th, 11st, 14th, 15th, 17th, 21th, 25th, 26th, 30th and 34th items.

2.3. Data analysis

All statistical analyses were calculated by SPSS 21.0 statistical package. Tests for normality were performed on the data with the Kolmogorov - Smirnov test. All data were normally distributed. Data were presented as quantitative data and expressed as the mean \pm standard deviation (SD). Demographic data were expressed using descriptive statistics. T test was used to evaluate differences between mental toughness and problem solving abilities of elite football officials.

3. Results

The aim of the study was to test whether statistical differences in terms of mental toughness and problem solving existed between elite football players. The elite football referee' (N=22) mental toughness (with sub-domains) and problem solving scores were calculated and compared using paired sample t-test. As can be seen in Table 3.1, the elite football referees' scores were sufficiently normal for conducting a paired sample t-test (i.e., skewness < 2.0 and kurtosis < 9.0; Tabachnick and Fidell, 2013).

Table 3.1. Descriptive Statistics And Skewness & Kurtosis Results Of Participants

	N	Mean	Std. Dev.	Skewness		Kurtosis	
	Stat.	Stat.	Stat.	Stat.	Std. Error	Stat.	Std. Error
Total MT	22	48.50	6.31	.45	.36	-.07	.71
Problem solving	22	97.29	19.54	.00	.36	-1.27	.71

The t-test was associated with a statistically significant effect for all variables (see Table 3.2). There were significant differences in the scores of total pre-mental toughness and pre-problem solving levels between post test scores of the elite football referees. The referees' post total mental toughness and post problem solving ability levels were higher than pre test results of mentioned variables. In detail, there was a significant difference in the mental toughness scores between the pre-test scores ($M=44.64$, $SD=3.22$) and the post-test scores ($M=51.78$, $SD= 4.70$); $t(20) = -3.66$, $p = .00$. After that, there was also significant difference in the problem solving ability scores between the pre-test scores ($M=108.31$, $SD=9.69$) and the post-test scores ($M=92.25$, $SD= 8.10$); $t(20) = 2.07$, $p = .00$.

Table 3.2. Paired Sample T-Test Results Of Mental Toughness And Problem Solving

	Paired Differences		t	df	Sig.
	Mean	Std. Dev.			
Pre Tot. MT – Post Tot. MT	-7.14	-1.50	-3.66	20	.00
Pre Problem Solv. – Post Problem Solv.	-16.06	1.59	2.07	20	.00

4. Discussions & conclusions

To date, there are no comprehensive data available regarding the mental toughness and problem solving abilities imposed on football referees in Turkish Football Federation. Only our study, carried out those psychological analyses to improve or effect by psychological skill training. Meanwhile, there are many studies show that psychological skill training is crucial to develop or design needed psychological skills on all sport officials.

Folkessen et al., (2002) found that the occurrence of threat and aggression are not negligible problems for soccer referees. The majority of the referees (72.9%) had been exposed to threat and aggression at least once. Most of the occurring violence took the form of verbal aggression: 63.6% of the referees reported themselves as sufferers and only 15% reported that they had been exposed to direct physical aggression. These results are indirectly related to our results and support them, because threats and aggression can be tolerated by mentally tough people. These negative processes can be helpful to increase referees' mental toughness.

The main results of our study introduced that elite football referees' total mental toughness levels and their sub-dimensions improved after twelve weeks psychological skill training. Moreover, referees' problem solving ability was developed after psychological skill training. In brief, it can be speculated that elite soccer referees mental toughness and problem solving ability levels improved by using psychological skill training for twelve weeks.

References

- Alonson-Arbiol, I., Falco, F., Lopez, M., Ordaz, B., & Ramirez, A. (2005). Development of a questionnaire for the assessment of sources of stress in Spanish soccer referees. *Ansiedad y Estrés*, 11(2–3), 175–188.
- Catterall, C., Reilly, T., Atkinson, G., & Coldwells, A. (1993). Analysis of the work rates and heart rates of association football referees. *British Journal of Sports Medicine*, 27(3), 193–196.
- Downward, P., & Jones, M. (2007). Effects of crowd size on referee decisions: Analysis of the FA Cup. *Journal of Sports Sciences*, 25(14), 1541–1545.
- Folkesson, P., Nyberg, C., Archer, T., & Norlander, T. (2002). Soccer referees' experience of threat and aggression: Effects of age, experience, and life orientation on outcome of coping strategy. *Aggressive Behavior*, 28(4), 317–327.
- Jones, M. V., Paull, G. C., & Erskine, J. (2002). The impact of a team's aggressive reputation on the decisions of association football referees. *Journal of Sports Sciences*, 20(12), 991–1000.
- Konter E. Theory and Practice of Speed in Football. (1997). Ankara. Bağırgan Publishing Company.
- Lane, A. M., Nevill, A. M., Ahmed, W. S., & Balmer, N. (2005) Soccer referee decisionmaking:
- Mascarenhas, D. R. D., O'Hare, D., & Plessner, H. (2006). The psychological and performance demands of association football refereeing. *International Journal of Sport Psychology*, 37(2–3), 99–120.
- Nevill, A. M., Balmer, N. J., & Williams, A. M. (2002). The influence of crowd noise and experience upon refereeing decisions in football. *Psychology of Sport and Exercise*, 3, 261–272.
- Paul P. Heppner, and Charles E. Baker. (1997). Applications of the Problem Solving Inventory. *Measurement and Evaluation in Counseling Development*, 29, 229–41.
- Pettersson-Lidbom, P., & Priks, M. (2010). Behavior under social pressure: Empty Italian stadiums and referee bias. *Economics Letters*, 108, 212–214.
- Tod, D., Thatcher, J., Rahman, R. (2010). Sport psychology, Palgrave Macmillian, Hampshire.
- Voight, M. (2009). Sources of stress and coping strategies of US soccer officials. *Stress and Health*, 25(1), 91–101.
- Wolfson, S., & Neave, N. (2007). Coping under pressure: Cognitive strategies for maintaining confidence among soccer referees. *Journal of Sport Behaviour*, 30, 232–247.

EXAMINATION OF PARENTS WITH DISABLED AND NON-DISABLED CHILDREN IN TERMS OF CYBER HUMAN VALUES^a

Ahmet Naci ÇOKLAR*, Erkan EFİLTİ**

Abstract

The aim of this research is to examine the parents and children of the handicapped children and non-handicapped children in terms of cyber human values. The participants of the research were 120 parents from a private education institution and a public school in Konya. Data were collected using 25 items developed by Kılıçer et al. (2017). As a result of the research, it was found out that the families with disabled individuals had higher levels of cyber human values, the families with disabled individuals had moderate cyber human values, and the cyber human values did not differ according to the educational status and daily average social network usage.

Keywords: Human values, social networks, internet, cyber.

1. Introduction

New media became a part of everyday life as the civilization of the internet began to spread at the beginning of the 1990s, while computers were considered to be used for business or education purposes in public institutions, universities and private companies. Especially today, mobile phones and internet can be used together with the spread of smartphones (Turkcell, 2013), and thus in social life, human values are important in cyberspace. Nowadays, cyber human values can be expressed as a need for all individuals. Regardless of profession, gender, or lifestyle; all individuals must comply with and respect human values. In this study, the expectation of the cyber human values of the individuals in the role of the parents, especially the collective individuals, has been seen and investigated. In particular, families with disabled individuals were included in the survey. The aim of this research is to determine the cyber human values of parents with disabled and non-disabled children.

^a This study was supported by the Scientific Research Department of Necmettin Erbakan University.

* Necmettin Erbakan University, ahmetcoklar@hotmail.com

** Necmettin Erbakan University, efilti71@mynet.com

2. Methodology

The model of the research constitutes a relational survey model. The population of the research consists of families living in the town of Meram in the province of Konya. In this context, a data collection tool was applied to 60 private parents (120 parents in total) whom children are students in a private education institution and a primary school. The ‘Cyber Human Values Scale’ was used as a data collection tool in studying the parents’ cyber human values. The cyber human value scale developed by Kılıçer et al. (2017) consists of 25 likert type items and five factors (peaceful, truth, solidarity, respect and tolerance). For the analysis of the data, descriptive statistics, the Kruskal Wallis test and the independent sample t tests were used.

3. Findings

3.1. Parental cyber human values

The responses of 120 participants to determine the cyber human values of parents were analyzed and the results are given in Table 3.1.

Table 3.1. Cyber Human Values Levels of Parents

	Parents with Disabled Children		Parents with Non-Disabled Children		General Total (n=120)		Levels Of Cyber Human Values
	\bar{X}	sd	\bar{X}	sd	\bar{X}	sd	
Peaceful	3,80	,515	3,97	,564	3,89	,544	High
Truth	3,37	,597	3,49	,664	3,43	,631	Medium
Solidarity	3,59	,586	3,73	,602	3,65	,595	Medium
Respect	3,77	,753	4,16	,642	3,96	,724	High
Tolerance	3,33	,587	3,52	,691	3,42	,645	Medium
General Score	3,59	,427	3,79	,447	3,69	,446	High

When Table 3.1 is examined, it can be stated that parents generally have high cyber human values ($\bar{X} = 3,69$). While cyber human values of parents with disabled children are medium level($\bar{X} = 3,59$), cyber human values of parents with non-disabled children are high ($\bar{X} = 3,79$) level.

3.2. Examination of cyber human values of parents according to the status of children with disabilities

The differences in the cyber human values of parents according to whether or not they have children with disabilities were examined and the obtained results are given in Table 3.2.

Table 3.2. Cyber Humanitarian Value Level by Parents with Disabile and Non-Disable Children

Disabled Children	n	\bar{X}	Sd	df	t	p
Available	60	3,59	,427	118	2,488	0,14*
Unavailable	60	3,79	,447			

* p<.05

It can be seen from Table 3.2 that there is a difference in cyber human values between families with and without disabled individual ($t(118)=2.488$, $p<.05$).

3.3. Cyber humanitarian values of parents according to education level

The Kruskal Wallis test was used to determine the effect of parental education level on the cyber human value level. The results are given in Table 3.3.

Table 3.3. Kruskal Wallis by Parents' Educational Status of Cyber Human Values

Education Level	N	Mean Rank	df	χ^2	Sig	Differences
A- Primary School	24	47,25	3	5,859	,119	-
B- Secondary School	24	56,50				
C-High School	31	64,90				
D- University	41	67,27				

When Table 3.3 is examined, it is concluded that the educational status of parents does not affect their cyber human values [$\chi^2(3)= 5.859$; $p>.05$].

3.4. Cyber humanitarian value level of parents according to daily social media use status

The effect of social media use on the cyber humanitarian values of parents was another subject to be investigated (Table 3.4).

Table 4. Kruskal Wallis Results According to Daily Social Media Usage of Cyber Humanitarian Values

Daily Social Media Usage	N	Mean Rank	Df	χ^2	Sig	Differences
A- Less than 2 hours	58	62,98	3	5,027	,170	-
B- 3-4 hours	47	54,28				
C-5-6 hours	9	80,78				
D- More than 7 hours	6	54,83				

Finally, the Kruskal Wallis test was conducted to determine whether the parents differed in cyber human values according to the duration of daily social media use, but according to results, they did not cause any difference [$\chi^2(3)= 5.027$; $p>.05$].

4. Conclusion & discussion

Level of cyber human values of parents is generally high. Zorbaz (2013) states that the social environment is being widely used by the individuals, and social changes are taking place. Parents who do not have a disabled child have been found to have more cyber human values than parents with disabled children. Cyber human values of parents with non-disabled children are high, while cyber human values of parents with disabled are medium. Balcı and Ayhan (2007) stated that the needs of users differ according to age and the purpose and profiles of internet usage are changed. From this point of view, it may be that the disadvantaged families are using the internet in different ways than social communication. Parental cyber human value level does not differ according to educational status and daily social media usage variables. Valcke, Bonte, De Wever and Rots (2010) suggest that parents' internet use patterns are influenced by variables such as income level and education. This result may have been influenced by the fact, that more human values are being measured in the research than internet use skills. Chen and Uttal (1998) expressed the importance of values in the culture in which they live, and stated that cultural values affect society in general.

References

- Balcı, S., & Ayhan, B. (2007). A field survey of university students' internet use and satisfaction, (Üniversite öğrencilerinin internet kullanımı ve doyumları üzerine bir saha araştırması). *Selçuk İletişim*, 5(1), 174-197.
- Chen, C., & Uttal, D. H. (1988). Cultural values, parents' beliefs, and children's achievement in the United States and China. *Human Development*, 31(6), 351-358.
- Kılıçer, K., Çoklar, A.N. & Ozeke, V. (2017). Cyber human values scale (i-value): the study of development, validity and reliability. *Internet Research*, 27(5), 1255-1274, <https://doi.org/10.1108/IntR-10-2016-0290>.
- Turkcell (@Turkcell), (17 Mart 2013). T Mobile and online figures from Turkcell Mobile Commerce Manager @ Erkan_Tas' Webrazzi # Mobil13 presentation: pic.twitter.com/eYbAZXnRZ1".

Valcke, M., Bonte, S., De Wever, B., & Rots, I. (2010). Internet parenting styles and the impact on Internet use of primary school children. *Computers & Education*, 55(2), 454-464.

Zorbaz, O. (2013). Analysis of problematic internet usage of students in terms of social anxiety and peer relations, Unpublished Master's Thesis, Ankara: Hacettepe University Institute of Social Sciences.

RESEARCH ON RELATIONSHIP BETWEEN PERSONALITY TRAITS AND LEARNING APPROACHES

H. Mustafa PAKSOY*, Meryem GÜL**, B. Dilek ÖZBEZEK***

Abstract

Individual differences need to be observed in order to provide accurate and quality education. Considering individual differences can provide conditions towards students' ability and development. Thus, an appropriate education and employment environment can be created for the individual. Recent studies have increased the importance of learning approaches in that learning strategies facilitate the learning process and provide a higher motivation for students. It is concluded by the researches that learning strategies are shaped basing on personality. For this reason, this study will research the effect of the personality traits of university students on learning approaches. For this purpose, data were collected from 324 undergraduate students studying at Kilis 7 Aralık University, Faculty of Economic and Administrative Sciences using questionnaire technique. Big-Five personality traits consist of five sub-dimensions as Extraversion, Conscientiousness, Agreeableness, Open to Experience and Emotional Instability. Learning approaches consist of three sub-dimensions as Deep Learning, Strategic Learning and Surface Learning. As a result of the research, it was found that the Big-Five personality traits had a meaningful and positive effect on learning approaches.

Keywords: Big-five personality traits, learning approaches, university students

* Gaziantep University, hmpaksoy@gantep.edu.tr

** Osmaniye Korkut Ata University, meryemgul@osmaniye.edu.tr

*** Gaziantep University, dilekozbezek@gmail.com

1. Introduction

The degree of relationship between personality traits and learning approaches shows how predictable the learning strategies and the motivation of learners, who are at an early age as personality traits are consistent throughout life (Taher, 2011). For this reason, the effect of the Big-Five personality traits of university students on learning approaches will be examined in this study.

This study consists of five chapters. The first chapter is the introduction to the explanations about the purpose and the importance of the research. Second chapter examines the Big-Five factor personality traits, learning approaches, and the relationship between Big-Five factor personality traits and learning approaches. In the third chapter, the purpose, method and scope of the research are explained. Statistical analysis methods and results of the research are included in the fourth chapter. Finally, suggestions and findings obtained from the study are addressed in the concluding chapter.

2. Literature Review

2.1. *The Big-five personality traits*

Personality, which is one of the most important factors that differentiate and distinguish people from each other (Carikci, 2010) and is the combination of the characteristics of childhood and the individual, developed throughout life (Pizur, et al., 2009) along with the biological and psychological characteristics of individuals by birth (Gokdeniz & Merdan, 2011) can be defined as consistent characteristics that affect human behavior (Deniz, 2011; Sigri & Gurbuz, 2011) and decisive individual feature or features which show certain forms of behavior, cognition, and emotions (Moldasheva & Mahmood, 2014).

Even though many opinions about personality are revealed, the personality traits theory aggregates different opinions (Bacanli, et al., 2009). The personality traits, also known as “*Big-Five*” in the literature, are thought to include the sub-dimension of extraversion, agreeableness, conscientiousness, openness to experience and emotional instability (or neuroticism) (Bacanlı, et al., 2009; Komarraju, 2009; Carikci, 2010; Just, 2011; Sigri & Gurbuz, 2011; Civitci & Aricioglu, 2012; Heaven & Ciarrochi, 2012; Dal, 2014). One of these the sub-dimensions is extraversion, which represents the factors such as being chatty, sociable, confident (Sigri & Gurbuz, 2011), liking to be with people, leadership, and power (Dal, 2014). Individuals with low levels of extraversion are those who prefers solitude, are distant to humans, and do not like to socialize (Ulama, 2016). Agreeableness, another sub-

dimension of personality traits is defined as the individual characteristics like being agreeable and compatible with others (Deniz, 2011; Sigri & Gurbuz, 2011), willing to help others, self-sacrificing, and sympathetic to others (Rorthman & Coetzer, 2003). Conscientiousness, the sub-dimension of personality traits includes individual responsibility, programmatic work, attention to detail (Dal, 2014), having discipline, attention and order (Deniz, 2011). Openness to experience, the sub-dimension of personality traits represents features such as being open to new emotions and thoughts, unconventional attitudes, flexibility, aesthetic sensitivity (Civitci & Ariciglu, 2012), desire to learn everything, creativity and innovation (Gokdeniz & Merdan, 2011). Finally, the emotional instability, the sub-dimension of personality traits, which refers to the emotional state of people and these individuals have a calm and reassuring personality trait. They show a steady approach, avoiding negative feelings. Neuroticism tends to experience negative emotions (Ulama, 2016).

2.2. Learning approaches

Whether a particular education system is high or low quality is determined by the inputs, processes and output. However, until recently the focus has been on input for the provision of educational quality. These can be listed as variables such as teachers, teaching materials and other facilities (Serbessa, 2006). Learning approaches have also become increasingly important. Learning strategies include a variety of cognitive processes and behavioral skills that determine how knowledge acquisition, storage, and information take place in the learning process (Moldesheva & Mahmood, 2014). For meaningful learning to take place, students need to be able to relate provided concepts to existing concepts, to have preliminary knowledge to attach to new concepts, and to show meaningful learning behaviors (Cavallo & Schafer, 1994). Meaningful learning behavior is related to the desire or tendency of students to establish connections between concepts (Cavallo & Schafer, 1994). The student wants to learn the information if he/she finds it meaningful (Baumgart & Halse, 1999). The learning approach adopted by a student in a given situation is one of several components that affect the general learning orientation of the student (personality, motivation, working methods, learning concepts, previous learning experiences and the teaching/learning context) (Barac, 2012). The reason why some learners are more successful than others is due to their differences in learning styles (Chin & Brown, 2000).

Learning strategies include various cognitive processes and behavioral skills that determine how acquisition, storage and retrieval of information occurs in the learning process. To increase the learning quality of the students, it is necessary to understand the learning

process of the students. Learning approaches may vary according to learners' perceptions of intention, behavior, and work habits (Beyaztas & Seenoglu, 2015; Biggs, 1998). In this context, learning approaches can be categorized as deep, surface and strategic (Beyaz, 1985, Biggs, 1998, Entwistle, 1991; Severiens & Dam, 1994; Duff, 1999; Ismail, 2009; Barac, 2012).

Deep learning approach includes understanding of materials, questioning of problems, and associating with personal experiences (Byrne, et al., 2002); (Beyaztas & Seenoglu, 2015). Students make connections to the daily ideas (Ozan & Çifti, 2013), they are part of an inner motivation that arises from the need to undertake an individual task in a meaningful and proper way (Beyaztas & Seenoglu, 2015) and have an approach claiming that the information is not presented by the authority but is the result of the individual's reasoning (Topkaya, et al., 2011). This approach to learning includes extensive reading, new knowledge, strategies for understanding and exploring or constructing (Ng & Ng, 1997) and aiming to improve competence in specific academic subjects. In a deep learning approach, students actively participate in the learning process and relate what they learn with their knowledge and experience (Ismail, 2009). Based on the belief that knowledge is provided by authority and that learning ability is constant (Topkaya, et al., 2011), another approach to learning is the surface learning approach; individuals become motivated instrumentally and pragmatically (Biggs, 1998). The surface learning approach includes rote learning strategies to meet minimum requirements and to replicate the information received (Ng & Ng, 1997), which is based on an outline learning with the intention to memorize without clearly understanding the subject (Ismail, 2009; Byrne, et al., 2002; Barac, 2012). Finally, in the strategic learning approach, students aim to achieve a higher level of grades (Topkaya, et al., 2011; Ismail, 2009) and to achieve a higher performance level, they utilize organized study methods and time management methods (Barac, 2012).

2.3. Learning approaches and big five personality traits

Investigating the relationship between Big-Five factor personality traits and learning approaches is important both theoretically and practically. Theoretically, there is a similarity between the two structures. Investigating the effect on the approach to learning the personality will enable the learners to change their learning approach (Xie & Zhang, 2015). With the widespread acceptance of the model of personality traits (extraversion, agreeableness, conscientiousness, openness to experience and emotional instability or neuroticism), known as the "Big Five", which suggests that five sub-dimension are both necessary and sufficient to

explain consistent behavioral, emotional and cognitive patterns. It is pointed out that other learning strategies like individual differences are reflected (Chamorro-Premuzic & Furnham, 2009; Xie & Zhang, 2015), and the development of the Big-Five factor personality traits also provides researchers a credible valuation tool to assess the determinative validity of the Big-Five factor personality traits in many fields, including educational environments (Taher, 2011).

Previous studies suggest that there are links between learning approaches and Big-Five factor personality traits. Students with a high level of neuroticism feel more at ease in highly structured learning environments that help to prevent stress and time pressure problems. Extraverted people prefer more utilitarian learning concepts and are more inclined to learning approaches that involve more critical thinking. Students who are more open to experiences tend to seek more help or participate in peer learning (Moldasheva & Mahmood, 2014), while responsible students prefer approaches involving more organized studying method and time management. In the studies conducted, it is seen that the deep learning approach is in a positive interaction with extroversion, openness to experience and conscientiousness and in a negative interaction with neuroticism (Xie & Zhang, 2015).

3. Methodology

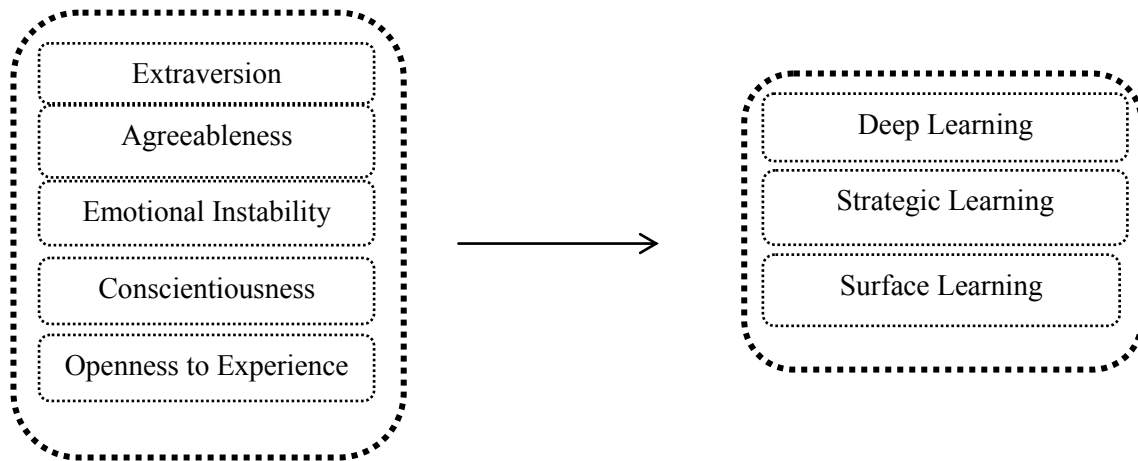
3.1. Data collection, sampling and analysis methods

In order to examine the relationship between the Big-Five factor personality traits and learning approaches, data were collected from 324 undergraduate students of Kilis 7 Aralık University, Faculty of Economic and Administrative Sciences using questionnaire technique. The questionnaire used in the study consists of three parts. The first part consists of the students' demographic information. In the second part, "Big-Five Factor Personality Characteristics Scale" prepared by Tomrukcu (2008) based on Goldberg (1993) and John and Srivastava (1999) was used to determine the Big-Five factor personality traits of the students. The Big-Five factor personality questionnaire consists of five sub-dimensions as extraversion, agreeableness, conscientiousness, neuroticism and openness to experience. In the third part of the questionnaire, "Learning Approach Scale" by Ekinçi (2008) was used. The questions in this scale consist of three sub-dimensions as deep learning, strategic learning and surface learning. Cronbach Alpha value and confirmatory factor analysis were used for reliability and structural validity testing of scales used primarily with the help of data. Research hypotheses were tested by data from the questionnaire using correlation and regression analysis.

3.2. Research hypotheses and model

In this study, the relationship between the Big-Five factor personality traits and learning approaches of university students was examined. In this context, the model of the research is shown in Figure 3.2.1.

Figure 3.2.1. Research Model



Based on the literature review, the following hypotheses will be tested in this study.

H1: Extroversion has a significant effect on learning approaches.

H1a: Extraversion has a significant effect on deep learning.

H1b: Extraversion has a significant effect on strategic learning.

H1c: Extraversion has a significant effect on surface learning.

H2: Agreeableness has a significant effect on learning approaches.

H2a: Agreeableness has a significant effect on deep learning.

H2b: Agreeableness has a significant effect on strategic learning.

H2c: Agreeableness has a significant effect on surface learning.

H3: Conscientiousness has a significant effect on learning approaches.

H3a: Conscientiousness has a significant effect on deep learning.

H3b: Conscientiousness has a significant effect on strategic learning.

H3c: Conscientiousness has a significant effect on surface learning.

H4: Emotional Instability has a significant effect on learning approaches.

H4a: Emotional Instability has a significant effect on deep learning.

H4b: Emotional Instability has a significant effect on strategic learning.

H4c: Emotional Instability has a significant effect on surface learning.

H5: Openness to experience has a significant effect on learning approaches.

H5a: Openness to Experience has a significant effect on deep learning.

H5b: Openness to Experience has a significant effect on strategic learning.

H5c: Openness to Experience has a significant effect on surface learning.

4. Findings and Analysis

4.1. Descriptive statistics

Prior to the hypothesis testing in the study, data on the demographic characteristics of students were given. The results are shown in Table 4.1.1.

Table 4.1.1. Socio-demographic Characteristics of the Research Sample

Gender	N	%	Department	N	%
Female	138	42,6	Business Administration	150	46,3
Male	186	57,4	Economic	83	25,6
Total	324	100	Int. Trade and Logistics	30	9,3
			Political Sci. and Public Ad.	61	18,8
			Total	324	100
Age	N	%	Grades	N	%
18-20	127	39,2	First Grades	34	10,5
21-23	176	54,3	Second Grades	149	46,0
24 and older	21	6,5	Third Grades	72	22,2
Total	324	100	Fourth Grades	69	21,3
			Total	324	100
Monthly Family Income	N	%	GPA	N	%
Less than 1.500 TL	98	30,2	0-2.00	46	14,2
1.501-3.000 TL	157	48,5	2.01-2.50	122	37,7
3.001-4.500 TL	49	15,1	2.51-3.00	107	33,0
4.501 and higher	20	6,2	3.01 and higher	49	15,1
Total	324	100	Total	324	100

Table 4.1.1 shows the demographic characteristics of the students. According to this, 42.6% of the students who participated in the survey are female and 57.4% are male students. 54.3% of the students are aged 21-23; 46.3% of students in Business Administration; 46% are 2nd grade students; grade point average of 37,7% is within the range of 2.01-2.50 and the monthly income of the family of 48,5% is 1,501-3,000 TL.

4.2. Validity and reliability of research scales

4.2.1. Reliability and validity of the big-five factor personality traits scale

In order to show construct validity and reliability of the measures, exploratory factor analysis and reliability tests are performed on the scales used. Before performing factor analysis on the data, the suitability of the data for the factor analysis is tested. KMO and Barlett's sphericity tests were conducted to find out the suitability of the data for factor

analysis. Barlett's test result was significant (Chi-Square = 2851,324, d.f. = 276, $p = .000$) and the KMO value was found to be .861 as the result of the analysis. These results suggest that data are suitable for factor analysis. Varimax method was used to reverse the data and a question about conscientiousness was removed from the analysis because it cannot be uploaded to the relevant factor.

As a result of the factor analysis, it is determined that the scale named "Big-Five factor personality traits", which explains 57,560% of variance with a sufficient level of reliability (Cronbach Alpha = 0.861) can be used in following analyzes. The reliability and structural validity values of the scale used to determine the Big-Five factor personality traits are given in Table 4.2.1.1.

Table 4.2.1.1. Reliability and Validity Values of Big-Five Factor Personality Traits Scale

Items	Big-Five Factor Personality Traits					Mean	Standard Deviation
	F1	F2	F3	F4	F5		
Extraversion1	,742					3,543	1,291
Extraversion2	,799					3,904	1,098
Extraversion3	,748					3,703	1,092
Agreeableness1		,555				3,944	1,097
Agreeableness2		,729				3,950	1,114
Agreeableness3		,705				3,814	1,230
Agreeableness4		,601				4,058	1,070
Agreeableness5		,678				3,925	1,070
Agreeableness6		,586				3,783	1,129
Conscientiousness 1			,747			3,827	1,096
Conscientiousness 2			,734			3,845	1,124
Conscientiousness 3			,646			3,959	1,096
Conscientiousness 4			,557			3,972	1,065
Emotional Inst.1				,651		3,324	1,301
Emotional Inst.2				,801		3,216	1,317
Emotional Inst.3				,824		3,200	1,342
Emotional Inst.4				,751		2,913	1,357
Emotional Inst.5				,554		3,311	1,318
Openness to Expr.1					,655	3,802	1,095
Openness to Expr.2					,631	3,907	1,097
Openness to Expr.3					,713	3,635	1,125
Openness to Expr.4					,699	3,808	1,073
Openness to Expr.5					,719	3,811	1,098
Openness to Expr.6					,672	4,015	,999
Cronbach Alpha (for total of scale)							.871
Total Varinace %			14,132	26,661	37,946	47,981	57,560
KMO							.861
Barlett Test							
Chi-square (d.f.=276)							2631.118
Sig.							.000

4.2.2. Reliability and validity of the learning approaches

In order to show construct validity and reliability of the measures, exploratory factor analysis and reliability tests are performed on the scales used. Before performing factor analysis on the data, the suitability of the data for the factor analysis is tested. KMO and Barlett's sphericity tests were conducted to find out the suitability of the questions about learning approaches to factor analysis. The Barlett's test result was significant (Chi-Square= 1489,348, d.f. = 120, $p = .000$) and the KMO value was found to be .790. These results suggest that data are suitable for factor analysis. Varimax method was used to reverse the data. One questions related to deep learning and one to strategic learning have been removed from the analysis because they cannot be uploaded to the relevant factor.

As a result of the factor analysis, it is determined that the scale named "Learning Approaches", which explains 50,843% of variance with a sufficient level of reliability (Cronbach Alpha = 0.806) can be used in following analyzes. The reliability and structural validity values of the scale used to determine the learning approaches are given in Table 4.2.2.1.

Table 4.2.2.1. Reliability and Validity Values of the Learning Approaches Scale

Learning Approaches					
Items	F1	F2	F3	Mean	Standard Deviation
Deep Learning2	,623			3,651	1,086
Deep Learning3	,735			3,648	1,095
Deep Learning4	,685			3,765	1,145
Deep Learning5	,645			3,879	1,026
Deep Learning6	,706			3,780	1,083
Strategic Learning1		,429		3,839	1,061
Strategic Learning3		,659		3,805	1,108
Strategic Learning4		,732		3,870	1,085
Strategic Learning5		,758		3,814	1,080
Strategic Learning6		,656		3,679	1,076
Surface Learning1			,533	3,577	1,105
Surface Learning2			,627	3,583	1,168
Surface Learning3			,698	3,546	1,188
Surface Learning4			,721	3,432	1,238
Surface Learning5			,733	3,345	1,245
Surface Learning6			,641	3,314	1,392
Cronbach Alpha (for total of scale)					.806
Total Varinace %			17,195	34,171	50,843
KMO					.790
Barlett Test					
Chi-square (d.f.= 120)					1489,348
Sig.					.000

4.3. Correlation analysis

Correlation analysis was conducted to investigate the relationship between the Big-Five factor personality traits and learning approaches variables. Table 4 shows the results of the relationship between the Big-Five factor personality traits and the sub-dimension of learning approaches.

Table 4.3.1. Descriptive Statistics and Correlations between Big-Five Factor Personality Traits and Learning Approaches Variables

Variables	Mean	S.d.	Skewness	Kurtosis	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
(1)Extraversion	3,717	,957	-,617	,009	(,761)							
(2)Agreeableness	3,913	,794	-,871	1,145	,442**	(,803)						
(3)Conscientiousness	3,901	,848	-,761	,278	,391**	,540**	(,778)					
(4)Emotional balance	3,193	,958	-,237	-,435	,077	,023	,044	(,771)				
(5)Openness to expr.	3,830	,788	-,793	1,060	,451**	,481**	,525**	,106	(,824)			
(6)In-depth Learning.	3,745	,773	-,751	,927	,285**	,426**	,523**	-,033	,525**	(,755)		
(7)Strategic Learning	3,801	,783	-,721	,163	,270**	,415**	,438**	,078	,471**	,494**	(,733)	
(8)Surface Learning	3,466	,817	-,464	,006	,201**	,129*	,101	,383*	,176**	,100	,125*	(,750)

*Correlation is significant at the 0,05 level

** Correlation is significant at the 0,01 level

As seen in Table 4.3.1., there is a significant positive correlation between agreeableness and extraversion; between conscientiousness and extraversion, agreeableness; between openness to experience and extraversion, agreeableness, conscientiousness; between deep learning and extraversion, agreeableness, conscientiousness, openness to experience; between strategic learning and extraversion, agreeableness, conscientiousness, openness to experience; and between surface learning and extraversion, neuroticism, openness to experience a significant at the 0,01 level. At the same time, there appears to be significant positive correlations between surface learning, agreeableness and strategic learning.

In Table 4.3.1., the values of skewness and kurtosis are also examined to see if the data have normal distribution. Skewness and kurtosis values were found to be in the desired ranges. For this reason, it has been decided to use parametric tests. Cronbach's alpha was also used to measure the reliability of the data. Cronbach's alpha values indicate that the data are reliable.

4.4. Hypothesis testing

Regression analysis was conducted to learn the effect of the Big-Five factor personality traits on the deep learning approach. The results of the analysis are given in Table 4.4.1. As a result of the analysis; it is found that agreeableness (Chamorro-Premuzic, et al., 2007), conscientiousness (Zhang, 2003; Chamorro-Premuzic, et al., 2007; Furnham, et al., 2007) and openness to experience (Busato, et al. 1999; Zhang, 2003; Chamorro-Premuzic, et al., 2007; Furnham, et al. 2007; Chamorro-Premuzic & Furnham, 2008) have a significant effect on deep learning. However, it is found that extraversion and neuroticism have no significant effect on the deep learning approach. Between neuroticism and deep learning, (Busato, et al., 1999; Zhang, 2003; Chamorro-Premuzic, et al., 2007) it is found to be a negative relation. Zhang (2003), Chamorro-Premuzic et al., (2007), Furnham et al. (2007), Chamorro-Premuzic and Furnham (2008) find a positive relation between extraversion and deep learning. According to these results, **H2a, H3a and H5a** hypotheses were accepted, but **H1a and H4a** hypotheses were rejected.

Table 4.4.1. Effect of Big-Five Factor Personality Traits on Deep Learning

Dependent Variable = Deep Learning					
R =,613 R ² = ,376 F = 38,352 df.1= 5 df.2 = 318 Sig. F = ,000 Durbin Watson=1,982					
Independent Variable	b	Std. Error	Beta	t	p
Stable	1,276	,228		5,588	,000
Extraversion	-,023	,042	-,028	-,538	,591
Agreeableness	,116	,055	,119	2,117	,035*
Conscientiousness	,272	,052	,298	5,261	,000*
Neuroticism	-,066	,036	-,082	-1,833	,068
Openness to experience	,326	,055	,333	5,920	,000*

*p<0.05

Regression analysis was conducted to learn the effect of the Big-Five factor personality traits on the strategic learning approach. The results of the analysis are given in Table 4.4.2. As a result of the analysis made, it is found that agreeableness, conscientiousness (Busato et al., 1999; Zhang, 2003; Chamorro-Premuzic, et al., 2007; Furnham, et al., 2007) and openness to experience have significant and positive influence on strategic learning. However, it is found that extraversion and neuroticism have no significant effect. While Zhang (2003) found a negative relationship between neuroticism and strategic learning; Furnham et al. (2007) found a positive relationship. Busato et al. (1999), Zhang (2003) and Furnham et al. (2007) found positive relationships between extraversion and strategic learning. Between openness to experience and strategic learning, Busato et al. (1999) found a positive

relationship and Zhang (2003) found a negative relationship. Busato et al. (1999) and Furnham et al. (2007) found positive and Zhang (2003) found negative relationship between agreeableness and strategic learning. According to these results, **H2b, H3b and H5b** hypotheses were accepted, but **H1b and H4b** hypotheses were rejected.

Table 4.4.2. Effect of Big-Five Factor Personality Traits on Strategic Learning

Dependent Variable = Strategic Learning					
R = ,541 R ² = ,293 F = 26,357 df.1= 5 df.2 = 318 Sig. F = ,000 Durbin Watson=1,981					
Independent Variable	b	Std. Error	Beta	t	p
Stable	1,275	,246		5,175	,000
Extraversion	-,015	,045	-,018	-,321	,749
Agreeableness	,176	,059	,178	2,974	,003*
Conscientiousness	,182	,056	,197	3,266	,001*
Neuroticism	,030	,039	,037	,773	,440
Openness to experience	,284	,059	,286	4,777	,000*

*p<0.05

Regression analysis was conducted to learn the effect of the Big-Five factor personality traits on the surface learning approach. The results of the analysis are shown in Table 4.4.3. As a result of regression analysis; extraversion and neuroticism have been found to have a significant effect on surface learning. However, it is found that agreeableness, conscientiousness and openness to experience do not have a significant effect on surface learning. In the studies that have been conducted, it is found a positive relationship between surface learning and neuroticism (Busato, et al., 1999; Zhang, 2003, Chamorro-Premuzic, et al., 2007; Furnham, et al., 2007). Busato et al. (1999), Zhang (2003), Furnham et al. (2007) found a positive relationship between surface learning and neuroticism. Between extroversion and surface learning, Furnham et al. (2007) found a positive relationship; Zhang (2003) and Furnham et al. (2007) found a negative relationship between agreeableness and surface learning. Zhang (2003) and Furnham et al. (2007) found a negative relationship between openness to experience and surface learning. According to these results, **H1c and H4c** hypotheses were accepted, but **H2b, H3b and H5b** hypotheses were rejected.

Table 4.4.3. Effect of Big-Five Factor Personality Traits on Surface Learning

Dependent Variable = Surface Learning					
R = ,426 R ² = ,182 F = 14,109 df.1= 5 df.2 = 318 Sig. F = ,000 Durbin Watson=1,714					
Independent Variable	b	Std. Error	Beta	t	p
Stable	1,700	,277		6,147	,000
Extraversion	,113	,051	,132	2,216	,027*
Agreeableness	,043	,066	,042	,655	,513
Conscientiousness	-,027	,063	-,028	-,426	,671
Neuroticism	,312	,044	,365	7,147	,000*
Openness to experience	,074	,067	,072	1,115	,266

5. Discussion & conclusion

In this study, the effects of Big-Five factor personality traits of university students (extraversion, agreeableness, conscientiousness, openness to experience and neuroticism) on learning approaches (deep learning, strategic learning and surface learning) were examined. For this purpose, data were collected from 324 undergraduate students studying at Kilis 7 Aralık University, Faculty of Economic and Administrative Sciences using questionnaire technique.

As a result of regression analysis; it is found that agreeableness, conscientiousness, and openness to experience have a significant impact on deep learning; however, extraversion and neuroticism did not seem to have a significant effect on deep learning approach. Also; agreeableness, conscientiousness, and openness to experience have a significant impact on strategic learning; however, extraversion and neuroticism did not seem to have a significant effect on strategic learning approach. Finally, it is concluded that extraversion and neuroticism have a significant effect on surface learning; but agreeableness, conscientiousness, and openness to experience do not have a significant impact on surface.

As a result of the analysis in the study, it was seen that the Big-Five factor personality traits of the students had a meaningful and positive effect on the learning approaches. More reliable results can be achieved by performing the same studies in different sample groups. In addition, by knowing what personality traits university students have and what learning strategies they set, better steps will be taken in the future.

References

- Barac, K., Kirstein, M., Kunz, R., & Beukes, B. (2016). Factors Influencing Students' Learning Approaches In Auditing. *Meditari Accountancy Research*, Vol. 24 No. 3, 390-413.
- Barac, K. (2012). Learning approaches to the study of auditing followed by prospective South African chartered accountants. *Southern African Business Review*, 16(2), 47-68.
- Bacanli, H., İlhan, T. & Aslan, S. (2009). Beş faktör kuramına dayalı bir kişilik ölçeğinin geliştirilmesi: sıfatlara dayalı kişilik testi (SDKT). *Türk Eğitim Bilimleri Dergisi*, 7 (2), 261-279.
- Busato, V. V., Prins, F. J., Elshout, J. J. & Hamaker, C. (1999). The relation between learning styles, the Big Five personality traits and achievement motivation in higher education. *Personality and Individual Differences*, 26, 129–140.
- Beyaztas, D. İ. & Senemoglu, N. (2015). Learning Approaches of Successful Students and Factors Affecting Their Learning Approaches. Vol 40, No 179 ,193-216.
- Baumgart N. & Halse Cristine (1999). "Approaches to Learning across Cultures: The Role Of Assessment." *Assessment in Education: Principles, Policy & Practice*. 6(3).
- Biggs, J. (1988). Approaches to learning and to essay writing. In R.R. Schmeck (Ed.), *Learning strategies and learning styles* (pp. 185–228). New York: Plenum.
- Byrne, M., Flood, B., & Willis, P. (1999). Approaches to learning: Irish students of accounting. *Irish Accounting Review*, 6(2), 1-29.
- Byrne, M., Flood, B. & Willis, P. (2002). The relationship between learning approaches and learning outcomes: a study of Irish accounting Students. *Accounting Education* 11 (1), 27–42.
- Cavallo, A. M. N. & Schafer, L. E. (1994). Relationships between students' meaningful learning orientation and their understanding of genetics topics. *Journal of Research in Science Teaching*, 31, 393–418.
- Chin, C., & Brown, D. E. (2000). Learning in science: a comparison of deep and surface approaches. *Journal of Research in Science Teaching*, 37(2), 109-138.
- Chamorro-Premuzic, T., Furnham, A., & Lewis, M. (2007). Personality and approaches to learning predict preference for different teaching methods. *Learning and Individual Differences*, 17, 241–250.
- Carikci, İ., Kanten, S. & Kanten, P. (2010). Kişilik, Duygusal Zekâ Ve Örgütsel Vatandaşlık Davranışları Arasındaki İlişkileri Belirlemeye Yönelik Bir Araştırma. *Süleyman Demirel Üniversitesi Sosyal Bilimler Enstitüsü Dergisi*, Sayı:11, 41-65.
- Civitci, N. & Arıcıoğlu, A. (2012). Beş Faktör Kuramına Dayalı Kişilik Özellikleri. *Mehmet Akif Ersoy Üniversitesi Eğitim Fakültesi Dergisi*, Sayı 23, 78 – 96.
- Chamorro-Premuzic, T. & Furnham, A (2008). Personality, intelligence and approaches to learning as predictors of academic performance. *Personality and Individual Differences*, 44, 1596–1603.

Dal, N. E. & Dal, V.(2014). Kişilik Özellikleri Ve Sosyal Ağ Sitesi Kullanım Alışkanlıkları: Üniversite Öğrencileri Üzerine Bir Araştırma. Yıl: 6 Sayı:11, 144-162.

Deniz, M. E. (2011). Karar Verme Stilleri ve Beş Faktör Kişilik Özelliklerinin Bağlanma Stilleri Açısından İncelenmesi. Kuram ve Uygulamada Eğitim Bilimleri, 97-113.

Duff, A. (1999). Access policy and approaches to learning. Accounting Education 8 (2), 99-110.

Ekinci, N. (2009). Üniversite Öğrencilerinin Öğrenme Yaklaşımları. Eğitim ve Bilim, Cilt 34, Sayı 151, 74-88.

Ekinci, N. (2008). Üniversite Öğrencilerinin Öğrenme Yaklaşımlarının Belirlenmesi ve Öğretme-Öğrenme Değişkenleri ile İlişkileri. Hacettepe Üniversitesi , Sosyal Bilimler Enstitüsü,Eğitim Bilimleri Anabilim Dalı, Doktora Tezi, 1-286.

Furnham, A., Christopher, A., Garwood, J., & Martin, G. (2007). Approaches to learning and the acquisition of general knowledge. Personality and Individual Differences, 43, 1563–1571.

Gokdeniz, İ. & Merdan, E. (2011). Kişilik İle Kariyer Seçimi Arasındaki İlişkinin İncelenmesi . Aksaray Üniversitesi İİBF Dergisi, Cilt: 3, Sayı: 2, 23-36.

Heaven, P. C. L. & Ciarrochi J. (2012). When IQ is not everything: Intelligence, personality and academic performance at school. Personality and Individual Differences 53, 518–522.

Just, C. (2011). A review of literature on the general factor of Personality. Personality and Individual Differences 50 (2011) 765–771.

John, O. P. & Srivastava, S. (1999). The Big-Five Trait Taxonomy:History, Measurement, and Theoretical Perspectives. http://moityca.com.br/pdfs/bigfive_John.pdf, 11-71.

Goldberg, L. R. (1993). The Structure of Phenotypic Personality Traits. American Psychologist, 26-34.

Ismail, S. (2009). Accounting student's learning approaches and impact on academic performance. Jurnal Akuntansi dan Keuangan Indonesia, 6(2), 140-151.

Komaraju, M., Karau, S. J. & Schmeck, R. R. (2009). Role of the Big Five personality traits in predicting college students' academic motivation and achievement. Learning and Individual Differences 19, 47–52.

Moldasheva, G. & Mahmood, M. (2014) "Personality, learning strategies, and academic performance: Evidence from post-Soviet Kazakhstan", Education + Training, Vol. 56 Issue: 4, 343-359.

Ng, G. S. & Ng, E. Y. K. (Şubat 1997). "Undergraduate Students In A Computer Engineering Course: A Perspective of Their Learning Approaches and Motivation Factors" Innovation. 34, (1).

Ozan, C., & Çiftçi, M. (2012). Eğitim Fakültesi Öğrencilerinin Öğrenme Yaklaşımları Tercihleri ve Öğrenmeye İlişkin Algılarının İncelenmesi. 21. Ulusal Eğitim Bilimleri Kongresi, 55-66.

Paver, B. & Gammie, E. (2005). Constructed gender, approach to learning and academic performance. *Accounting Education: an international journal*, 14(4), 427-444.

Pizur, B. K. & J., Knutson., 2009, "A comparison of the personality dimensions and behavior changes that occur during solitary and cooccupation", *Journal of Occupational Science*, 16(3): 157-162.

Richardson, J. T. & King, E. (1991). Gender differences in the experience of higher education: Quantitative and qualitative approaches. *Educational Psychology*, 11(3-4), 363-382.

Rothmann, S. & Coetzer, E. P. (2003) ,“The Big Five Personality Dimensions And Job Performance”, *SA Journal Of Industrial Psychology*, Vol. 29 (1), s.68-74.

Sebessa, D. D. (2006). Tension between Traditional and Modern Teaching-Learning Approaches in Ethiopian Primary Schools. *Journal of International Cooperation in Education*, Vol.9, No.1, 123- 140.

Severiens, S. E., & Ten Dam, G. T. (1994). Gender differences in learning styles: A narrative review and quantitative meta-analysis. *Higher education*, 27(4), 487-501.

Sigri, Ü. & Gurbuz, S. (2011). Akademik Başarı ve Kişilik İlişkisi: Üniversite Öğrencileri Üzerinde Bir Araştırma. *Savunma Bilimleri Dergisi*, Cilt 10, Sayı 1, 30-48.

Taher, A. M. M., Chen, J. & Yao, W. (2011). Key predictors of creative MBA students' performance. *Journal of Technology Management in China* Vol. 6 No. 1, 2011 pp. 43-68.

Tomrukcu, B. (2008). Beş Faktör Kişilik Özellikleri İle İş Değerleri Arasındaki İlişki Üzerine Bir İnceleme. *Eskişehir Osmangazi Üniversitesi, Sosyal Bilimler Üniversitesi, Yüksek Lisans Tezi* , 1-117.

Topkaya, N., Yaka, B., & Öğretmen, T. (2011). Öğrenme ve ders çalışma yaklaşımları envanterinin uyarlanması ve ilgili yapılarla ilişkisinin belirlenmesi. *Eğitim ve Bilim*, 36(159), 192-204.

Ulama, S. (2016). Turizm Lisans Öğrencilerinin Girişimcilik Eğilimleri Üzerine Bir Araştırma: Sakarya Üniversitesi Örneği. *International Conference On Eurasian Economies*, 741-751.

Xie, O. & Zhang, L. (2015). Demographic Factors, Personality, and Ability as Predictors of Learning Approaches ,*Asia-Pacific Edu Res* 24(4): 569–577.

Zhang, L. (2003). Does the Big Five predict learning approaches? *Personality and Individual Differences*, 34, 1431–1446.

RUSSIAN PUBLIC ADMINISTRATION IN RELATION TO GLOBALIZATION AND NEO LIBERALISM¹²

ABSTRACT

Bakko Mehmet BOZASLAN*

In general from the middle of the 1990s, globalization has begun to see a new era all around the world, albeit with the alleged effects of the onset of the effects. With this new period beginning, widespread change movements have begun to be witnessed and most importantly, the understanding of state and public administration has also changed. It is being debated how the role of the state in this new period will be determined, what the field of action will be determined and how the rules to be redefined will have an impact on state sovereignty. The contraction of the state's influence and intervention areas and the reshaping of the public administration with a different network of leadership and organization have become almost the main theme of these discussions. The issue of sovereignty has also been among the other issues dealt with. In this new period, which has started, the Russian Federation has had an attitude since behaving quite cautiously. It is based on the fact that living developments are in contradiction with the interests of Russia and that Russia is not suitable for the spiritual climate in general terms. Firstly, it was emphasized that Russia should be able to protect itself from any kind of external intervention and to prove that it is the potential to build trust inside. In order to protect the power of the state and to gain even more power, Russia has tried to create a model of democracy that is blatant with itself. This model called “sovereign democracy”, tells us that Russia prefers sovereignty. In the Russian public administration, firstly there are regulations that will give rise to anxiety about sovereignty and the policies for maintaining the power of the state are clearly prominent.

Key words: Globalization, Neoliberalism, Russian Public Administration, Sovereign Democracy.

¹ This work is produced from the author's phd thesis.

* Kütahya Dumlupınar Üniversitesi

1. Globalization and Neoliberalism

What globalization is and what it is not has been still intensively debated nowadays and it is seen that there is no consensus in these debates. The globalization which is a stage for someone while it generally is a process defined as the things it has brought forth for others implies the things evaluated as new fundamentally. This innovation can be defined as “impending the things far away” with which can be identified as cliché. Indeed, it is too difficult to speak of a place or space defined as the far end of the World. The statement of “global village” shows just itself day by day and it increases its recognition level at grade. Today, people are informed from one another and the Notion of distance loses its meaning.

When examined what has been written or said on globalization, it is seen different definitions, approaches and perspectives. Then, it can be understood by means of this abundance that there is no consensus on what globalization is and what it is not and the debates concerning this are going to go on in upcoming years. This situation results from the thing related to that this notion affects a wide open space and it actually touches everywhere or everything. The associations belonging to the scopes of economical, political, cultural, social etc. are intensively affected from the things with which globalization has brought. This response is realized within the lines of obligation and urgency. The change showing in any area necessarily jumps to the any other area and it causes the rules of place it jumps to transform. Hence, the globalization debated intensively since the mids of 1990s creates a lot of changes in terms of political, social and cultural perspectives.

The results of globalization affecting the world becomes well-rounded which can easily be guessed. That everything begins to enter in the life of human rapidly, that communication tools become well-rounded by changing their dimensions and that nothing can go on without including this process do not delay destroying or making vulnerable resisting points towards the things with which the globalization has brought.

Neoliberalism shapes states and markets by telling how this new term's economy and politics. In other words, it tells the factors of this shaping process over the question -what are the necessities of this term- and it presents a list including the things essential by way of the necessity to take precautions suitable to these factors. While this list mostly draws a frame for the innovations of globalization, it is seen that globalization evolves like a complement of neoliberalism. Hence, most of the studies mention neoliberalism and it requires to emphasize on this complementariness while they explain the thoughts concerning globalization. These studies assert that globalization and neoliberalism are the couple generating each other by moving the idea of complementariness forward. Because it is stated that the studies are

meaningless if the studies concerning globalization do not tell about neoliberalism and if the studies concerning neoliberalism do not tell about globalization. While neoliberalism is a political economy fictionalizing globalization according to some social scientists, neoliberalism is one of the factors forming the content of globalization according to most of the social scientists (Özkul, n.d.: 626). However, both notions are complementary of each other by all measures and it is nearly not possible that they are thought separately. Thus, the origins of Daily globalization process are associated with fast increasing of neoliberalism beginning at the end of 1970s and the important changes it creates in the innovations in technology and informatics, decreasing transportation costs, the production structures of all these and integration of markets plays an important role (Şenses, 2004: 2).

According to Duman (2011: 681), it is seen that the view of new right wing had have an importance in politics since the beginning of 1980s. Concordantly, this term which the states' authorities related to economy are berefted by leaving social state approach triggers the increasing of neoliberalism which puts market freedom forward. That neoliberal policies come to the fore with 1980s becomes related to undoubtedly that social state approach being dominant until that term is disfavored and the view of new right wing starts to be dominant instead of it. In this process, globalization both drives forward a new political approach including liberal and conservative values and creates a political-economy (neoliberal) order suitable/compatible to new world order (Duman, 2011: 688). Neoliberalism is a perfect bundle of policy speeding the globalization or globalization process of capital up and due to this feature, the globalization process primarily has an organic relation with neoliberal policies serving globalization of capital (Özçelik, 2013: 419).

Yeldan (2003: 430-431) evaluates globalization as a subjective and voluntary ideologic project of international finance associations and multinational corporations which are dominant actors of world capitalist system by stating that the notion of globalization does not include an object reality in our day. In this sense, current globalization is not a technologic contemporary story; rather, the companies recommending share of world sources in international capitalist specialization include the propaganda of globalization and hence, globalization is an ideologic discourse of neoliberalism. According to Sayılan (2007: 59-60), neoliberalism finds a way of hide of possibility of some phenomena with globalization discourse and with globalization discourse, the capital finds a possibility of hide the following phenomena: Deterritorialization of management and audit authority of capital for production, monopolizing control and audit of mass communication by the capital and the capital's ambition to exceed the borders.

As seen above, the relation between globalization and neoliberalism is evaluated by social scientists in different senses. While some scientists evaluate globalization as a phenomenon, the others consider neoliberalism as a part of globalization. And while some scientists consider neoliberalism as an order globalization creates, the others consider globalization as ideologic discourse of neoliberalism. Actually, all these assessments show a consistency in itself. As we stated in the beginning of the study, these two phenomena are nearly complementary of each other and both phenomena breed from one another; support each other, serve the same aim and go on serving the same aim.

2. Change and Public Management

This dualism or partnership of globalism and neoliberalism indicates a new term which almost every country is affected in any way. Neoliberal policies arisen in the direction of cyclical necessities of capitalism have molder effect on public sector and private sector. Countries generally become helpless in the face of this strong and expansive effect and have to start reconstruction process expected from it. State and public management approach also varies in this process.

2.1. Russian Public Management

Russia follows a different strategy in the starting new term. Russia tries to create an idiosyncratic democracy model to protect the state and to gain more strength. With this model called as sovereign democracy, Russia introduces its own internal dynamics and tries these internal dynamics to place in centre of its policies. At this juncture, a quite obvious sovereign demand comes to the forefront. Particularly Vladislav Surkov, the theorists of sovereign democracy declare the aim figuring the sovereign problem the state in the direction of this fundamental demand. Then, they state that their aim is based on Russia's interests and the future stability. According to this, Russia is a different country; it differentiates from other countries -particularly from the West- in terms of its values, features, worries, threat perceptions etc. Then the West presents the democracy model suitable to its interests as the most ideal to the world and it demands the acception of this model known as liberal democracy. Because it fictionalises this democracy model as the most ideal, it delates other democracy models the countries adopt as unreal democracy.

In new term asserted to start with the globalization process, sovereign democracy indicates that the sovereignty is introduced in Russia and sovereign democracy drives sovereignty forward in an obvious manner. Nevertheless, it is emphasized that the democracy

is not ignored or the democracy is not just a discourse with this introducing approach. In this place, it is urged upon that the sovereignty belongs to Russian citizens actually. Sovereign democracy becomes prominent to provide Russia's security, the availability of society in the future, economic stability and -the most important- to hinder enemies' aims on Russia. In this sense, sovereign democracy rises as both national security strategy and apron. This model placed in the agenda in the term of Vladimir Putin meets political priorities of Putin and it shows how public management protects itself against of neoliberal necessities of globalized world.

Russia relying acutely on sovereign democracy as told above tries to make important changes in public management approach by inspiring sovereign democracy approach. Extensive reforms are realized in public management and there is approximately no area which is not made regulations. The areas the state interferes to are extended and centralization emphasis shines out. Local managements are not left alone; rather, they are firmly linked to the centre. Making any decision without receiving approval from the centre are quite hard and the decisions related to only daily ordinary subjects are left to the local managements. A lot of law amendments suitable to strengthening and making centre dominant are realized and showing up opposing parties or increase in efficiency of opposing parties is hindered. Then, threat and danger perception increases and it is stated that Russia has to be protected against of the bad intentions especially from the West at all costs. The idea of removal chaotic factors or subversion tried to enter into Russia is accepted.

3. Conclusion

Changing movements felt over the world in partnership of globalization and neoliberalism have been shown up. State and public management approaches have been affected by these winds of change majorly. However, Russia tried to develop the policies towards eradication or reduction to the minimum level of effects and results of this change movement. It provided this by using sovereign democracy it adopted in the term of Putin. In other words, it gave primacy to protect the sovereignty and perpetuity of the state and it realized the public management reforms by considering this primacy.

References

DUMAN, Mehmet Z., Neo- Liberal Küreselleşmenin Zaferi, Uluslararası İnsan Bilimleri Dergisi, Cilt8 Sayı 1, 2011.

ÖZÇELİK, Pınar, “Neoliberal Küreselleşme Süreci ve Yoksulluk”, Sosyal ve Beşeri Bilimler Dergisi, 5, 2, 2013, ss.413-430.

ÖZKUL, Metin, "Küreselleşme, Neoliberalist Uygulamalar; Yoksulluk ve Toplumsal Sorumluluk", Journal of Azerbaijani Studies, Khazar University Press, Volume: 12, Numbers: 1-2, I, BAKU, AZARBAIJAN, t.y., ss.622-649.

SAYILAN, Fevziye, “Küreselleşme ve Eğitimdeki Değişim”, İçinde: *Küreselleşme ve Eğitim*, Haz. Ayfer Yakar ve Ebru Oğuz, Dipnot Yayınları, Ankara, 2007, ss.59-82.

ŞENSES, Fikret, Neoliberal Küreselleşme Kalkınma için Bir Fırsat mı, Engel mi?, ERC Working Paper in Economic 04/09 August, 2004.

YELDAN, Erinç, Neo-Liberalizmin Bir Söylemi Olarak Küreselleşme. İktisat Üzerine Yazılar I, Küresel Düzen; Birikim Devlet ve Sınıflar. Derleyen Ahmet H. Köse, Erinç Yeldan, Fikret Şenses, İletişim Yayınları, İstanbul, 2003.

NEW PUBLIC MANAGEMENT UNDERSTANDING AND RUSSIAN PUBLIC ADMINISTRATION¹

ABSTRACT

Bakko Mehmet BOZASLAN*

As it is known, traditional management concept continued to exist until the end of 1980s and since then, there has been a change in public administration. In this change, especially the efforts of the public administration to comply with the different conditions and new requirements of the day are seen. Democratic governance, autonomy and localization, governance, performance management, etc. new principles that can be expressed by concepts have begun to be defined and new management techniques, which are much more integrated into the market, have started to settle in the dynamics of public administration. The Russian Public Administration, on the other hand, has identified policies that are incompatible with, or even contradicted with, the principles that have been introduced along with the new concept of public administration that has begun to develop especially in the Anglo-Saxon countries. Above all, the emphasis on centralism has come to the forefront and measures have been put forward for the state's sovereignty and power practices. Comprehensive reforms have been made in the public administration in the context of the "sovereign democracy model" and the areas in which the state intervenes have expanded. Local governments have not been left to themselves, they have been tied more rigidly to the center and it has become increasingly difficult to make any decisions without the approval of the center.

Key words: New Public Management Approach., Russian Public Administration, Sovereign Democracy, Traditional Management Approach.

¹ This work is produced from the author's phd thesis.

* Kütahya Dumlupınar Üniversitesi

1. New Public Management

Public management approach becomes an important debate in social and economic scopes in the last quarter of 20th century. With the effect of liberal movement examining social state and economic depression arising in 1970s, the role of the state has been started to debate, forming new executive structures providing for forceful and effective public services supply has been set off on a quest, and the thought that economic and social subsystems propped up by Weberian bureaucratic approach and defined in Keynesian thought has not been active has become prevalent (Akbulut, 2007: 73-74).

New management approach on which information age management philosophy is based by growing away from strict, bureaucratic and mechanic management approach structure showing the development level suitable to the necessity of its age during the industrialization era and arising on the fundamental of traditional management philosophy has proposed new approach and techniques focusing on quality, efficiency, productivity, competitiveness, flexibility, participation and democratization. These approach and techniques highly associated with simple management and effective organization principles has permanently obtained new dimensions by overhauling themselves and they have permanently improved themselves in terms of quality and quantity. In this sense, certain management and techniques are as follows (Saran, 2005: 4-5):

- Change management
- Permanent Development Strategy and Performance Management
- Strategic Management
- Synergic Management
- Performance Evaluation and Measurement
- Human Resources Development and Management
- Total Participation Management
- Personnel Fortification
- Total Quality Management
- Development of Organization Culture
- Learner Organization
- The application of Information Technology on Management
- System Organizations
- Adaptation of The Best Applications

Indeed, public management witnesses very important changes in globalization process. Public management are seen in effort of harmonization to new necessities and differentiated conditions of the era.

1.1. New Leadership Approach

In this sense, it is almost impossible for old type leaders to reach the success in modern organizations. The businesses which were local in past have to be global and the organization which are global require a lot of actors having very different values to work with each other coordinately. Hence, if modern organization leaders realize this melodious harmonization, they can convey their organizations and teams to success and they can realize to take more share from the rent just by this way.

1.2. New Organization Structure

New organization has a simple feature compared to multilayer structure of the past. Supporting functions are strengthened in new structure which middle management levels has decreased. The organization has a structure answering quickly to environmental modifications in new structure seen that organization structure becomes flexible. The background information of personnel is utilized ultimately to create competitive advantage (Symon, 2000: 390).

1.3. Governance

Governance expresses considered by its three dimensions -systemic, political and managerial- a more broad concept than government which is determined by classic and authoritarian resolution processes and official institutional structure of the state with its systemic dimension. While it provides participation of citizens to every scopes and with every manner as well as legitimacy and democratic management of the state with its political dimension, governance expresses a public service effective, independent, transparent and auditing with its managerial dimension (Göymen, 2000:6-7). The governance coming from ancient greece to modern day has a historical past meaning to navigate and to guide (Bell and Hindmoor, 2009) and it is a notion that marks in modern management thought.

1.4. Indigenization

While integrations felt as intensive and developed parallel to globalization tendencies in modern day have firstly seen as cooperation in the economic, military, social and cultural

scopes, they concrete in political scope. It is asserted that This new supra-national organization form is a reply of people to external world to maintain their beings. While developed countries react like this form to change, they try to add their internal dynamics to new organization.

1.5. E-State

Because one of the interests of theorists of public management is the aim of e-state, it is gone on to examine in a quite intensive manner. The aims of e-state is frequently ranked as providing easier accessible information by state, meeting the demand for services quickly, assessing the demand of citizens more effectively, determining customer satisfaction easier, enabling pluralistic democracy, decreasing transaction costs in public services and realizing an objective public management (Aktan, 2004: 242). As a governance model, e-state situates as e-democracy.

2. New Public Management Approach and Russian Public Management

Russian public management has adopted the policies very different from the principles or the things which these principles have brought along of new public management approach. Putin tried to determine a general reform line while he has endeavoured reshaping of the state since it came to power. The common ground of these reforms have been determined as fortification of state, prevention of division, providing economic development and increasing dignity of the state internationally. However, Putin has come under criticism in this process and generally he has been accused as being a dictator by the West. Hence, an authoritativeness tendency has been clarified reflecting to the application while he has tried to realize these reforms.

That the state decides quickly and that the power the state lost is reinstated has been tried. The equilibria between the centre and the local has been formed again and the border between them has been drawn. The principles asserted by sovereign democracy model have strengthened hierarchical feature of public management. Hence, from this aspect, revulsion from organization structure of new public management approach is discussed.

Similarly, a leader approach sharing the authority has not been met. That the center has gone on its functions as only decision point has caused the local to experience an authority problem. That the sovereign concern and security strategies of the state come to the fore obviously and they reflect to the policies in an uncompromising manner has hindered the disintegration in strict bureaucratic structure of public management.

Even if e-state applications have been begun in the term of Putin and in the leadership of Putin, the concerns towards the availability of cyber attacks or the governance included in the ultimate aims of e-state applications and meaning to manage together has hindered arising the result expected from e-state. In other words, internal-external threats and security problems have quite limited the movement area of e-state applications.

3. Conclusion

Generally, new public management approach asserted that it has started at the end of 1980s and at the beginning of 1990s has brought up new public management reforms. Even if new public management approach presenting the data concerning the solution of problematic sides the bureaucratic structure met in traditional management approach has risen in Anglo Saxon countries, it has had effects on almost all developed and developing countries. Nevertheless, Russian public management has not realized these changes or reforms. Rather, it has focused on sovereignty and security concerns. It has tried to these realize priorities with sovereign democracy model and has endeavoured to make changes suitable to the expectations of these priorities in public management.

References

- AKBULUT, Örsan Ö., Küreselleşme Ulus Devlet ve Kamu Yönetimi, TODAİE Yayını, Ankara, 2007.
- AKTAN, Coşkun Can, Değişim ve Yeni Global Yönetim, Türkiye Metal Sanayicileri Sendikası Yayını, İstanbul, 2004.
- BELL, Stephen ve Andrew HINDMOOR, Rethinking Governance: The Centrality of the State in Modern Society, Cambridge University Press, New York, 2009.
- GÖYMEN, Korel, “Türkiye’de Yerel Yönetimler ve Yönetişim: Gereksinmeler, Önermeler, Yönelimler”, Çağdaş Yerel Yönetimler Dergisi, 9, 2, 2000.
- SARAN, Ulvi, “Küresel Değişim Dinamiklerinin Kamu Yönetimi Alanındaki Etkileri”, Kamu Yönetiminde ve Kamu Hizmetlerinde Kalite, (Ed) Coşkun Can Aktan ve Mehmet Ulvi Saran, Hizmet-İş Sendikası Yayınları, Ankara, 2005.
- SYMOM, Gillian, “Information and Communication Technologies and the Network Organization: A Critical Analysis” Journal Of Occupational & Organizational Psychology, 73, 4, December 2000.

